

**Police Regulations and Determinations 2003**  
**Amending regulations and Home Office Circulars (HOCs) with updates since 1 January 2013**

**HOC 002/2013 (16 January 2013)**

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 14 Annex D Retirement to allow for the introduction of the voluntary exit scheme.

Introduction of a new Determination for Regulation 14A Annex DA Compensation Lump Sum on Voluntary Retirement.

**HOC 007/2013 (1 August 2013)**

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay, Part 2 Constables Pay, Part 9A Phasing Out of Award of Competence Related Threshold Payment.

Introduction of new Part 13 On Call Allowance of Determination for Regulation 34 Annex U Allowances.

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 34 Annex U Allowances, Part 3 (London Allowance), Part 4 (London Transitional Supplement), Part 5 (South East England Allowance) and Part 6 (South East England Transitional Supplement).

**HOC 013/2013 (15 November 2013)**

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 22 Annex E Duty concerning travelling time for officers on mutual aid.

Change to retrospective effect of changes contained in HOC 005/2012 concerning Pay on promotion for recipients of Competence Related Threshold Payments.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay concerning Pay for part time members.

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 29 Annex L Maternity Pay.

Amendments to Determination for Regulations 24 and 33 Annex R Maternity and Adoption Leave concerning Adoption Leave.

Amendments to Determination for Regulations 24 and 33 Annex S Maternity Support Leave, Adoption Support Leave and Parental Leave concerning Parental Leave.

**HOC 001/2014 (12 February 2014)**

Replacement of Determination for Regulation 10 Annex BA Policing Qualifications and Experience.

Introduction of a new Determination for Regulation 13A Annex CA Secondments.

**The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2013 (SI 2013 No. 2793)**

Changes to Regulation 10 concerning Qualifications for appointment to a police force.

Introduction of a new Regulation 10B Member rejoining a police force

Introduction of a new Regulation 13A Secondments.

**HOC 006/2014 (28 March 2014 updated to 29 August 2014)**

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 2 introduction of three different pay scales for Constables from differing dates plus Constables' pay assimilation process from 1 April 2014.

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 3 introduction of two different pay scales for Sergeants plus Sergeants' pay assimilation procedure from 1 April 2014.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 4 introduction of a new Inspectors' pay scale.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 5 introducing new pay scales for Chief Inspectors.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 6(i) introducing a new pay scale for Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 7 introducing a new pay scale for Chief Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 8 introducing new pay scales for Chief Officers.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 10 introducing new London Weighting rate.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 34 and Schedule 2 Annex U Allowances concerning the abolition of post-related allowances for Chief Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 34 and Schedule 2 Annex U Allowances change in the dog handler's allowance.

**HOC 015/2014 (4 September 2014)**

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 2 introduction of two different pay scales for Constables from differing dates plus Constables' pay assimilation process from 1 April 2014.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 3 introduction of a new pay scale for Sergeants plus Sergeants' pay assimilation procedure from 1 April 2014.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 4 introduction of a new Inspectors' pay scale.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 5 introducing new pay scales for Chief Inspectors.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 6(i) introducing a new pay scale for Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 7 introducing a new pay scale for Chief Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 8 introducing new pay scales for Chief Officers.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 10 introducing new London Weighting rate.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 34 and Schedule 2 Annex U Allowances change in the dog handler's allowance.

**HOC 004/2015 (27 February 2015)**

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 34 and Schedule 2 Annex U Allowances change in Away From Home Overnight Allowance.

**HOC 005/2015 (11 March 2015)**

Introduction of a replacement of Determination for Regulation 10 Annex A Eyesight Standards; Police Recruitment.

Introduction of new Determination for Regulation 12 Annex C Probationary Service in the Rank of Constable and Direct Entry Superintendent.

**HOC 006/2015 (20 March 2015)**

Introduction of new Part 1B in Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay dealing with incremental progression for federated ranks.

## **The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2015 (SI 2015 No. 455)**

Amendments to Regulation 19 concerning the taking of DNA samples.

Amendments to Regulation 22 and introduction of a new Regulation 28A concerning the treatment of limited duties adjusted duties and management restricted duties.

Amendments to Regulation 46 concerning the consultation on determinations following the abolition of the Police Negotiating Board.

### **HOC 010/2015 (26 March 2015)**

Amendment to Determination to Regulation 22 and Regulation 28A introducing a new Annex EE dealing with Limited Duties.

### **HOC 026/2015 (4 November 2015)**

Amendments to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 2 introduction of two different pay scales for Constables from differing dates plus Constables' pay assimilation process from 1 April 2014.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 3 introduction of a new pay scale for Sergeants.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 4 introduction of a new Inspectors' pay scale.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 5 introducing new pay scales for Chief Inspectors.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 6(i) introducing a new pay scale for Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 7 introducing a new pay scale for Chief Superintendents.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 8 introducing new pay scales for Chief Officers.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 24 Annex F Pay Part 10 introducing new London Weighting rate.

Amendment to Determination for Regulation 34 and Schedule 2 Annex U Allowances change in the dog handler's allowance.

# **STATUTORY INSTRUMENTS**

## **POLICE ENGLAND & WALES**

### **The Police Regulations 2003**

**Amended up to and including**

**The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2015**

**S.I. 2015 455**

**in force from 1st April 2015**

**Inclusive of Determinations made under**

**Home Office Circulars**

**up to and including HOC 26/2015**

**Made 5th March 2003**

**Laid before Parliament 10th March 2003**

**Coming into force 1st April 2003**

## **ARRANGEMENT OF REGULATIONS**

### **PART 1**

#### **COMMENCEMENT AND INTERPRETATION**

1. Citation, commencement and extent
2. References to transfers
3. Interpretation

### **PART 2**

#### **GOVERNMENT**

4. Ranks
5. Part-time appointments
6. Restrictions on the private life of members
7. Business interests of members of police forces: general
8. Business interests of members of police forces: notification and determination
9. Business interests of members of police forces: appeal
- 9A. Business interests precluding appointment to a police force
10. Qualifications for appointment to a police force
- 10A. Taking of fingerprints
- 10B. Member rejoining a police force
11. Appointment of senior officers
- 11A. Removal of chief constable or commissioner or deputy commissioner of the metropolitan police
- 11B. Removal of other senior officers
12. Probationary service in the rank of constable
13. Discharge of probationer
- 13A. Secondments
14. Retirement
- 14A. Compensation lump sum on voluntary retirement
15. Contents of personal records
16. Transfer of personal records
17. Personal record of member leaving force
18. Fingerprints
19. Samples
- 19A. Testing for substance misuse

### **PART 3**

#### **DUTY**

20. Duty to carry out lawful orders
  21. Limitations on duties to be assigned to members statutorily transferred
  22. Duty
  23. Meetings of Police Federation treated as police duty
-

## **PART 4**

### **PAY**

- 24. Pay
- 25. Overtime
- 26. Public holidays and rest days
- 27. Temporary salary and temporary promotion
- 28. Sick pay
- 28A. Entitlement to pay when on adjusted duties
- 29. Maternity pay
- 30. Fixing of pay day and calculation of monthly, weekly and daily pay
- 31. Deductions from pay of social security benefits and statutory sick pay
- 32. University scholars

## **PART 5**

### **LEAVE**

- 33. Leave

## **PART 6**

### **ALLOWANCES AND EXPENSES**

- 34. Allowances
- 35. Expenses
- 36. Continuance of allowances when member ill
- 37. Allowances in respect of periods of suspension
- 38. Replacement allowance
- 39. Restriction on payments for private employment of police

## **PART 7**

### **RECKONING OF SERVICE**

- 40. Reckoning of service in the Police Service of Northern Ireland
- 41. Reckoning of service in the British Transport Police Force
- 41A. Reckoning of service in the Royal Parks constabulary
- 42. Reckoning by constables of service in certain constabularies
- 43. Reckoning of service in an airport constabulary
- 44. Reckoning by constables of overseas police service
- 44A. Reckoning of service in SOCA

## **PART 8**

### **UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT**

- 45. Issue of uniform and equipment
-

## **PART 9**

### **DETERMINATIONS**

#### **46. Determinations**

## **PART 10**

### **REVOCATIONS AND SAVINGS**

#### **47. Revocations and savings**

## **PART 11**

### **SCHEDULES**

1. Restrictions on the private life of members of police forces
2. Effect of disciplinary action on pay and allowances
3. Replacement allowance
4. Revocation and savings

## **PART 12**

### **POLICE FEDERATION REGULATIONS**

## **PART 13**

### **CADET REGULATIONS**

## **PART 14**

### **FUND RULES**

The Secretary of State, in exercise of the powers conferred on him by section 50 of the Police Act 1996 and section 405 of the Greater London Authority Act 1999, and after taking into consideration the recommendations of the Police Negotiating Board and supplying that Board with a draft of these Regulations in accordance with section 62(1) of the Police Act 1996, and after supplying a draft of these Regulations to the Police Advisory Board for England and Wales and taking into consideration their representations in accordance with section 63(3) of the Police Act 1996, hereby makes the following Regulations:

---

## **REGULATION 1**

### **PART 1**

#### **COMMENCEMENT AND INTERPRETATION**

##### **Citation, commencement and extent**

1. - (1) These Regulations may be cited as the Police Regulations 2003 and shall come into force on 1st April 2003.

(2) These Regulations extend to England and Wales.

## REGULATION 2

### References to transfers

2. - (1) A reference in these Regulations to a member of a police force voluntarily transferring from one force to another shall be construed as a reference to such a member leaving a force for the purpose of joining another force and joining that other force, where he left the force first mentioned in this regulation on or after 1st January 1963 for that purpose with, in the case of the chief officer, the consent of the local policing body.

(2) Except where the context otherwise requires, a reference in these Regulations to a member of a police force being statutorily transferred from one force to another shall be construed as a reference to such a member being transferred -

- (a) by or under the Local Government Act 1933, the Police Act 1946, the Local Government Act 1958, the London Government Act 1963, the Police Act 1964 (including that Act as amended by the Police and Magistrates' Courts Act 1994), the Local Government Act 1972, the Local Government Act 1992 or the Police Act 1996;
- (b) in the case of a person who was a member of the River Tyne police force, under the Harbours Act 1964.

(3) A reference in these Regulations to a member of a police force transferring from one force to another shall be construed as a reference to his either voluntarily so transferring or being statutorily so transferred.

## REGULATION 3

### Interpretation

3. - (1) In these Regulations -

“the 2011 Act” means the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011;

“Act” means the Police Act 1996;

“British Transport Police Force” means the force of constables appointed under section 53 of the British Transport Commission Act 1949;

“central police officer” has the same meaning as in the Police Pensions Regulations;

«“chief officer” means chief officer of police;

“Conduct Regulations” means the regulations relating to conduct from time to time in force under section 50 of the Act;

“DE Superintendent Programme” means a programme for the time being recognised by the Secretary of State for the purposes of these Regulations as the Direct Entry (Superintendent) Programme;

“DE superintendent” means a superintendent participating in the DE Superintendent Programme;

“FT Programme” means a programme for the time being recognised by the Secretary of State for the purposes of these Regulations as the Constable to Inspector Fast Track Programme;

“maternity leave” means leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(7);

“member of a police force” includes such a member who is suspended under the Conduct Regulations;

“oral fluid” includes saliva;

“pensionable service” has the same meaning as in the Police Pensions Regulations;

“Police Pensions Regulations” means the regulations from time to time in force under the Police Pensions Act 1976;

“Promotion Regulations” means the regulations relating to qualification and selection for promotion from time to time in force under section 50 of the Act;

“public holiday” means Christmas Day, the 26th December (if it falls on a Saturday or a Sunday), the 1st January (if it so falls), Good Friday or a bank holiday;

“the representative bodies” means the Police Federation for England and Wales and all bodies for the time being recognised by the Secretary of State for the purposes of section 64 of the Act;

“reversionary member of a home police force” has the same meaning as in the Police Pensions Regulations;

“SOCA” means the Serious Organised Crime Agency;

“specified employee of SOCA” means

(a) an employee of SOCA who immediately before he last became an employee of SOCA was serving as the Director General of the National Crime Squad;

- (b) an employee of SOCA who immediately before he last became an employee of SOCA was serving as a police member of the National Criminal Intelligence Service appointed under subsection (1)(b) of section 9 of the Police Act 1997 by virtue of subsection (2)(a) of that section;
- (c) an employee of SOCA who immediately before he last became an employee of SOCA was serving as a police member of the National Crime Squad appointed under subsection (1)(b) of section 55 of the Police Act 1997 by virtue of subsection (2)(a) of that section.

“university scholar” means a member of a police force on a course of university study nominated by the Secretary of State or by the local policing body maintaining the police force of which he is a member following arrangements approved by the Secretary of State.

(2) In these Regulations, a reference to a police force shall include a reference to the Police Service of Northern Ireland and a police force maintained under the Police (Scotland) Act 1967, so, however, that nothing in these Regulations shall be construed as relating to the government, administration or conditions of service of the Police Service of Northern Ireland or such a force.

(3) In these Regulations a reference to an aerodrome constabulary is a reference to such a constabulary within the meaning of the Aviation Security Act 1982, and a reference to a rank in such a constabulary corresponding to a rank in a police force is a reference to a rank in that constabulary designated for the purposes hereof by the Secretary of State as the rank corresponding to the rank in question.

(4) Nothing in these Regulations shall be construed as authorising pay or allowances payable to any person to be reduced retrospectively.

## REGULATION 4

### PART 2 GOVERNMENT

#### Ranks

4. - (1) Subject to paragraphs (2) and (3), the ranks of a police force shall be known by the following designations -

Chief Constable;  
Deputy Chief Constable;  
Assistant Chief Constable;  
Chief Superintendent;  
Superintendent;  
Chief Inspector;  
Inspector;  
Sergeant;  
Constable.

(2) In its application to the metropolitan police force, paragraph (1) shall have effect as if -

- (a) the references to Chief Constable, Deputy Chief Constable and Assistant Chief Constable were omitted; and
- (b) there were references to Commissioner, Deputy Commissioner, Assistant Commissioner and Deputy Assistant Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis and to Commander.

(3) In its application to the City of London police force (in respect of which a Commissioner of the City of London Police is appointed under the Acts relating to that force) paragraph (1) shall have effect as if -

- (a) the references to Chief Constable, Deputy Chief Constable and Assistant Chief Constable were omitted; and
- (b) there were references to Assistant Commissioner and Commander.

## REGULATION 5

### Part-time appointments

5. - (1) A chief officer may, after consultation with local representatives of the representative bodies, appoint persons to perform part-time service in any rank.

(2) In these Regulations a person appointed to perform part-time service includes a person appointed to share a job with another person.

(3) A person appointed to perform part-time service may not be appointed to serve as a full-time member without his consent.

(4) A person appointed to perform part-time service immediately after serving as a full-time member may give notice in writing of his intention to be re-appointed as a full-time member and shall be so appointed -

- (a) within 2 months of the date the notice is received by the local policing body, where the body has a suitable vacancy, or
- (b) except where sub-paragraph (a) applies, when 4 months have elapsed since the day the notice was received, or from an earlier date if reasonably practicable.

(5) A person serving as a full-time member of a police force may not be appointed to perform part-time service without his consent.

(6) In this regulation “full-time member” means a member appointed otherwise than under this regulation.

(7) In relation to persons appointed under this regulation to perform part-time service:

- (a) regulation 12 has effect as if the words “, other than such a member who transferred to the force from another police force having completed the required period of probation therein,” were omitted; and
- (b) regulation 25 has effect as if -
  - (i) in paragraph (1) for all the words after “compensated in respect of time” there were substituted “spent on duty in excess of such period as the Secretary of State may determine”; and
  - (ii) paragraph (2) were omitted.

**REGULATION 6**  
**ANNEX AA REFERS**

**Restrictions on the private life of members**

6. - (1) The restrictions on private life contained in Schedule 1 shall apply to all members of a police force.

(2) No restrictions other than those designed to secure the proper exercise of the functions of a constable shall be imposed by the local policing body or the chief officer on the private life of members of a police force except -

(a) such as may temporarily be necessary, or

(b) such as may be approved by the Secretary of State after consultation with the Police Advisory Board for England and Wales.

(3) Any restriction temporarily imposed under paragraph (2) shall be reported forthwith to the Secretary of State.

**ANNEX AA**

**DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 6  
FOR SCHEDULE 1**

**RESTRICTIONS ON THE  
PRIVATE LIFE OF MEMBERS OF POLICE FORCES**

No member of a police force may be a member of any of the following organisations -

- (a) the British National Party;
- (b) Combat 18;
- (c) the National Front

## REGULATION 7

### **Business interests of members of police forces: general**

7. - (1) Where, in the case of a member of a police force—

- (a) a business interest has been held by the appropriate officer to be incompatible with continued membership of the force under regulation 8; and
- (b) either—
  - (i) no appeal has been made under regulation 9, or
  - (ii) such an appeal has been made and the chief officer has upheld the decision of the appropriate officer,

the decision of the appropriate officer shall be regarded as a lawful order for the purposes of the standards of professional behaviour set out in the Schedule to the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008 and, in the event of any failure to abide by the decision, those Regulations shall apply as though the appropriate authority had determined under regulation 19(4) of those Regulations that the member had a case to answer in respect of gross misconduct.

(2) For the purposes of this regulation and regulations 8 and 9 a person has a business interest if—

- (a) being a member of a police force, the person holds any office or employment for hire or gain (otherwise than as a member of the force) or carries on any business; or
- (b) being a member of a police force or a relative of a member, the person holds or possesses a pecuniary interest in a licence or permit granted in pursuance of the law relating to alcohol licensing, refreshment houses or betting and gaming or regulating places of entertainment in the area of the police force in question.

(3) Functions of the chief officer under this regulation and regulations 8 and 9 may be exercised only—

- (a) by the chief officer personally; or
  - (b) by an acting chief officer.
- (4) A member of a police force may choose—

- (a) another member of a police force;
- (b) a police staff member, or
- (c) a person nominated by the member's staff association,

who is not otherwise involved in the matter to act as the member's police friend in relation to the procedures set out in regulations 8 and 9.

(5) A police friend may—

- (a) advise the member concerned throughout the procedures set out in regulations 8 and 9;
- (b) accompany the member concerned to any meeting held under regulation 8 or 9; and

- (c) make representations on the member's behalf at any such meeting,

and a chief officer shall permit a police friend who is under the chief officer's direction and control to use a reasonable amount of duty time for these purposes.

- (6) In this regulation and regulations 8 and 9—

“acting chief officer” means—

- (a) a person exercising or performing functions of a chief constable in accordance with section 41 of the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011,
- (b) a person exercising powers or duties of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis in accordance with section 44 or 45(4) of that Act, or
- (c) a person exercising duties of the Commissioner of Police for the City of London in accordance with section 25 of the City of London Police Act 1839;

“appropriate officer” means a person serving in the part of the police force responsible for the maintenance of standards of professional behaviour who has been authorised by the chief officer to exercise functions under regulation 8;

“police staff member” means—

- (a) a member of the civilian staff of a police force (within the meaning of section 102(4) and (6) of the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011); or
- (b) an employee of the Common Council of the City of London who is under the direction and control of the Commissioner of the City of London Police;

“relative”, in relation to a member of a police force, means—

- (a) a spouse or civil partner who is not separated from the member;
- (b) a person living with the member as if they were the member's spouse or civil partner;  
or
- (c) a parent, son, daughter, brother or sister of the member,

who is included in the member's family;

“staff association” means—

- (a) in relation to a member of a police force of the rank of chief inspector or below, the Police Federation of England and Wales;
- (b) in relation to a member of a police force of the rank of superintendent or chief superintendent, the Police Superintendents' Association of England and Wales; and
- (c) in relation to a member of a police force who is a senior officer, the Chief Police Officers' Staff Association.

- (7) In its application to a chief officer, this regulation and regulations 8 and 9 have effect with the following modifications—

- (a) paragraph (3) of this regulation has effect as if it read—

“(3) Functions of the local policing body under this regulation and regulations 8 and 9 may be exercised, where that body is an elected local policing body, only by the body personally or by a deputy appointed under section 18(1)(a) or 19(1)(a) of the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011.”;

(b) in paragraph (6) of this regulation—

(i) the definition of “acting chief officer” is omitted;

(ii) the definition of “appropriate officer” has effect as if it read—

““appropriate officer” means a member of the staff of the local policing body who is not under the direction and control of the chief officer and who has been authorised by the body to exercise functions under regulation 8;” and

(iii) every other reference to the chief officer has effect as a reference to the local policing body.

## REGULATION 8

### **Business interests of members of police forces: notification and determination**

8. - (1) If a member of a police force—

- (a) has or proposes to have a business interest which has not previously been disclosed;  
or
- (b) is or becomes aware that a relative has or proposes to have a business interest which, in the opinion of the member, interferes or could be seen as interfering with the impartial discharge of the member's duties and has not previously been disclosed,

the member shall immediately give written notice of that business interest to the chief officer.

(2) On receipt of a notice given under paragraph (1), the chief officer shall direct the appropriate officer to decide whether or not the business interest is compatible with the member concerned remaining a member of the police force.

(3) In deciding whether the business interest is compatible with the member concerned remaining a member of the police force, the appropriate officer shall have regard to whether, as a result of the business interest, the member's conduct fails or would fail to meet the standards of professional behaviour set out in the Schedule to the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008.

(4) Where the appropriate officer is minded to decide that the business interest is not compatible with the member concerned remaining a member of the police force, or is not so compatible unless conditions are imposed, the officer shall—

- (a) notify the member in writing of this preliminary view and the reasons for it;
- (b) give the member the opportunity to make representations in writing, at a meeting, or both, at the discretion of the member; and
- (c) take any such representations into account.

(5) Whether or not notification is given under paragraph (4), the appropriate officer shall, within 28 days of receipt of the notice given under paragraph (1), notify the member concerned in writing of the officer's decision in relation to the business interest.

(6) Where the decision is that the business interest is compatible with the member concerned remaining a member of the police force, the notification under paragraph (5) may include a requirement for the member to furnish particulars of changes in the business interest, as respects its nature, extent or otherwise.

(7) Where the decision is that the business interest is not compatible with the member concerned remaining a member of the police force, or is not so compatible unless conditions are imposed, the notification under paragraph (5) shall—

- (a) include a statement of the reasons for the decision;
- (b) be accompanied by copies of any document on which the officer relies in support of the decision, and
- (c) inform the member of the existence of the right of appeal under regulation 9.

(7) Where a member of a police force is required to furnish particulars of changes in a business interest under paragraph (6), then in the event of any such change being proposed or occurring this regulation shall have effect as though the changed business interest were a newly proposed or newly acquired business interest.

## REGULATION 9

### **Business interests of members of police forces: appeal**

9. - (1) Within 10 days of being notified of an appropriate officer's decision under regulation 8(5), or within such longer period as the chief officer may in all the circumstances allow, a member of a police force may appeal against that decision by sending written notice to the chief officer.

(2) On receiving notice of appeal under paragraph (1) the chief officer shall—

(a) give the member the opportunity to make representations in writing, at a meeting, or both, at the discretion of the member; and

(b) take any such representations into account.

(3) The chief officer shall decide the appeal unless it appears to the chief officer that—

(a) the member has adduced substantive reasons why the member should be permitted to have the business interest, or why conditions should not be imposed, which were not considered by the appropriate officer; or

(b) the appropriate officer failed to apply fair procedures,

in which case the chief officer may direct the appropriate officer to decide the matter again under regulation 8.

(4) Subject to paragraph (5), the chief officer shall, within 28 days of receipt of the notice of appeal under paragraph (1), notify the member concerned in writing of the outcome of the appeal and provide a statement of the reasons for the decision.

(5) The chief officer may extend the period specified in paragraph (4), where the chief officer considers that it would be in the interests of justice to do so.

(6) Where the chief officer decides to extend the period under paragraph (5), the chief officer shall provide written notification of the reasons for that decision to the member concerned.

## REGULATION 9A

### **Business interest precluding appointment to a police force**

9A.—(1) A candidate is not eligible for appointment to a police force if the candidate or a relative of the candidate has a business interest which is to be retained after appointment, unless the business interest is approved by the chief officer or, in the case of a candidate for appointment as chief officer, by the local policing body.

(2) For the purposes of this regulation—

(a) a person has a business interest if—

- (i) being a candidate for appointment to a police force, the person holds any office or employment for hire or gain or carries on any business, or
- (ii) being a candidate for appointment to a police force or a relative of a candidate, the person holds or possesses a pecuniary interest in a licence or permit granted in pursuance of the law relating to alcohol licensing, refreshment houses or betting and gaming or regulating places of entertainment in the area of the police force in question; and

(b) “relative”, in relation to a candidate for appointment to a police force, means—

- (i) a spouse or civil partner who is not separated from the candidate,
- (ii) a person living with the candidate as if they were the candidate’s spouse or civil partner, or
- (iii) a parent, son, daughter, brother or sister of the candidate,

who is included in the candidate’s family.

**REGULATION 10**  
ANNEX A, ANNEX BA AND  
ANNEX DD REFERS

**Qualifications for appointment to a police force**

10. - (1) A candidate for appointment to a police force -

- (a) must, if not a national of a Member State, Norway, Iceland or Liechtenstein, have leave to enter or remain in the United Kingdom for an indefinite period;
- (b) must produce satisfactory references as to character, and, if he has served in any police force, in the armed forces, in the civil service or as a seaman, produce satisfactory proof of his good conduct while so serving;
- (c) must have attained the age of 18 years;
- (d) must be certified by a registered medical practitioner approved by the local policing body to be in good health, of sound constitution and fitted both physically and mentally to perform the duties on which he will be employed after appointment;
- (e) must meet the standard of eyesight determined by the Secretary of State;
- (ea) must have a selected qualification or experience, within the meaning of paragraph (1A);
- (f) must, if a candidate for appointment in the rank of constable, satisfy the chief officer that he is sufficiently competent in written and spoken English, and sufficiently numerate, by passing such assessments in written and spoken English, and numeracy, as may be approved by the Secretary of State;
- (g) must, if a candidate for appointment in the rank of sergeant, or inspector, be qualified for promotion to such rank in accordance with the provisions of the Promotion Regulations;
- (h) must give such information as may be required as to his previous history or employment or any other matter relating to his appointment to the police force.
- (i) must, unless he is applying to transfer the force from another police force, on being so required by the chief officer of the force to which he is a candidate for appointment give a sample of hair or oral fluid or urine to be tested in accordance with procedures determined by the Secretary of State for evidence of such controlled drugs as the Secretary of State may determine.
- (j) must, if a candidate for appointment under the FT Programme or the DE Superintendent Programme, have passed the assessment centre in respect of that programme.

(1A) A selected qualification or experience is a qualification or type of experience selected by the chief officer from a list determined by the Secretary of State, and a determination under this paragraph may confer such functions on the chief officer or any other person in relation to the listed qualifications or experience as the Secretary of State thinks fit.

(2) A candidate for appointment to a police force shall be given a notice in terms approved by the Secretary of State drawing attention to the terms and conditions of service which shall be contained therein.

(3) For the purposes of this regulation -

- (a) “armed forces” means the naval, military or air forces of the Crown including any women's service administered by the Defence Council, and
- (aa) “assessment centre” means the assessment centre approved by the College of Policing for the purposes of the FT Programme or, as the case may be, the DE Programme.
- (b) “seaman” has the same meaning as in the Merchant Shipping Act 1995.

**ANNEX A****DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 10****EYESIGHT STANDARDS: POLICE RECRUITMENT**

The standard of eyesight which must be met by a candidate for appointment to a police force in respect of each of the matters specified in the first column of the following table is that specified in the second column of the table.

<b>Eyesight</b>	<b>Mandatory requirement</b>
Static Visual Acuity <sup>1</sup>	<p>Corrected distance visual acuity must be 6/12 in either eye and 6/6 or better, binocularly.</p> <p>Corrected near static visual acuity must be 6/9 or better, binocularly. [Applicants who do not reach the standard should not be rejected but should be invited for a further test after obtaining a stronger prescription].</p> <p>Uncorrected visual acuity must be 6/36 or better, binocularly.</p> <p>Corrected low contrast distance visual acuity must be 6/12 or better for a 10% contrast target, binocularly.</p> <p>The standard for uncorrected visual acuity of 6/36 shall not apply to those candidates for appointment to superintendent under the Direct Entry (Superintendent) Programme.</p>
Visual Field <sup>2</sup>	<p>A field-of-view of at least 120 degrees horizontally by 100 degrees vertically is required. The field-of-view should be free of any large defective areas, particularly in the fovea. Single defects smaller than the physiological blind spot, and multiple defects that add to an area smaller than the physiological blind spot, should be acceptable.</p>
Colour Vision <sup>3</sup>	<p>Monochromats should be rejected.</p> <p>Mild anomalous trichromats are acceptable and should be treated as normals.</p> <p>Severe anomalous trichromats and dichromats are also acceptable and should be instructed in coping strategies.</p> <p>[Applicants who show a lowered discrimination for blue colours should be referred to an ophthalmologist for further assessment. This should include a measure of their dark adaptation performance].</p>
Spectacles and contact lenses	<p>Correction should be worn where necessary to achieve 6/6 binocularly. Corrective spectacles and contact lenses are acceptable for the tasks of an operational police constable.</p>

Eye Surgery	<p>PRK, LASIK, LASEK, ICRS, cataract surgery: There is no significant weakening of the cornea and applicants should not be rejected. A period of at least 6 weeks after surgery should be allowed before applications are accepted. There may be a reduction in low light level visual performance: Test visual performance under low illuminance conditions.</p> <p>Radial Keratotomy (RK), Arcuate Keratotomy (AK), corneal grafts. Any other surgical procedures that result in a significant weakening of the cornea. There is a measurable risk of corneal rupture if the eye is struck. Applicants should be rejected .</p>
-------------	---

- 1 Acuity should be measured using a Snellen eye chart, or equivalent.
- 2 The field of view may be tested using a confrontation test. However, it is recommended that forces use more sophisticated testing equipment, where possible. If the results of the confrontation test suggest that there is a reduced visual field, or if the results of the medical questionnaire suggest an increased risk of reduced visual field, applicants should be referred to an ophthalmologist for a thorough examination of their visual field.
- 3 Colour vision should be tested using the Farnsworth D-15 test. Applicants should not wear 'colour correcting' lenses during the colour vision tests.

## **ANNEX BA**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 10**

### **POLICING QUALIFICATIONS AND EXPERIENCE**

The list of qualifications and types of experience from which a chief officer of police may select under regulation 10(1)(ea) is as follows:

- a) a level 3 qualification, within the meaning of section 3 of the Education and Skills Act 2008;
- b) an academic or vocational qualification gained outside England and Wales which is considered by the UK National Recognition Information Centre to be equivalent to a level 3 qualification;
- c) training or work experience, whether undertaken in or outside England and Wales, which is considered by the chief officer to be equivalent to a level 3 qualification;
- d) a policing qualification approved by the Sector Skills Council for the Justice Sector;
- e) service, for such period as the chief officer may specify, as a special constable;
- f) service, for such period as the chief officer may specify, as a community support officer designated under section 38 of the Police Reform Act 2002;
- g) service, for such period as the chief officer may specify, in an employment by a police force or office which is related to a police force which is considered by the chief officer to prepare a person for service as a member of the police force.

## **ANNEX DD**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATIONS 10, 19 and 19A**

### **TESTING FOR SUBSTANCE MISUSE**

1. Subject to paragraph (2), for the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1)(b)(c) and (d) the controlled drugs which testing shall cover are:
  - i Amphetamines (including ecstasy)
  - ii Cannabis
  - iii Cocaine
  - iv Opiates (e.g. morphine and heroin)
  - v Benzodiazepines
2. Where testing is carried out in accordance with 19A(1)(a) because the Chief Officer has reasonable cause to suspect, on the basis of intelligence, that the officer has used a controlled drug, the testing may cover one other controlled drug or drug group in addition to the controlled drugs listed in paragraph (1), provided that the officer is informed prior to testing of the drug(s) or drug group(s) for which he or she is to be tested.

#### **Testing procedures**

3. For the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1), the following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for controlled drugs.
4. Testing shall be carried out without advance notice.
5. On-site testing using portable testing kits may be used to screen out members of police forces and candidates for appointment at an early stage of these procedures. Any test that is relied upon in criminal or disciplinary proceedings shall be conducted through laboratory analysis.
6. Collection of samples and initial on-site screening may be undertaken by an independent agency or by suitably trained police staff. There shall be a secure chain of custody through collection, analysis and medical review as set out in protocols issued by the Secretary of State. Laboratory analysis shall be undertaken by an independent agency.
7. Split samples shall be used in all cases that go forward to laboratory analysis. A member of a police force shall have the right to have one sample tested independently to challenge the result of a test on the other sample.
8. The following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for alcohol. Testing for alcohol shall be carried out without advance notice and using breath testing equipment capable of taking measurements at the 13 microgrammes percentage level.
9. A member of a police force who is off duty shall not be recalled to duty for the purposes of testing for controlled drugs or alcohol.

#### **Consequences of testing positive**

10. Positive results may be referred to Professional Standards Departments for action. This may lead to criminal action or formal disciplinary proceedings or both.

## REGULATION 10A

### **Taking of fingerprints and samples prior to appointment to a police force**

10A. - (1) Where a candidate for appointment to a police force is to be offered an appointment, the offer shall (unless the candidate is applying to transfer to the force from another police force or is a special constable for that or another police area) be subject to the following conditions—

- (a) the candidate is required to have fingerprints and a sample taken;
- (b) the candidate must consent to the fingerprints and sample taken being the subject of a speculative search; and
- (c) the chief officer must be satisfied that the candidate is suitable for appointment following the results of the speculative search.

(2) In a case to which paragraph (1) applies, the candidate shall notify the chief officer in writing whether the candidate consents—

- (a) to the taking of fingerprints and a sample; and
- (b) to such fingerprints and sample being the subject of a speculative search.

(3) Where a candidate is appointed as a member of a police force, upon appointment—

- (a) any fingerprints taken under paragraph (1) shall be treated as if they had been taken under regulation 18(1); and
- (b) any sample and any information derived from a sample taken under paragraph (1) shall be treated as if the sample had been taken under regulation 19(1).

(4) In this regulation—

“sample” has the same meaning as in regulation 19(4);

“speculative search” has the same meaning as in Part V of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984.

## REGULATION 10B

### **Member rejoining a police force**

10B.—(1) This regulation applies to person who is appointed as a member of a police force having—

- (a) previously served as a member of that or another force at any time in the five years immediately preceding the appointment; and
- (b) satisfactorily completed the period of probationary service in the rank of constable required under regulation 12 during that or another period of prior service.

(2) This regulation also applies to a person who satisfies the requirements in paragraph (1) but for the fact that more than five years have elapsed since the person last served as a member of a police force, but only if the chief officer making the appointment is of the opinion that there are exceptional circumstances such that this regulation should apply to the person.

(3) A person to whom this regulation applies—

- (a) shall be appointed in the rank in which the person last served as a member of a police force; and
- (b) shall be on probation for a period of six months.

## REGULATION 11

### ANNEX B REFERS

#### **Appointment of senior officers**

11. - (1) Subject to section 38(1) of the 2011 Act and regulations 9 and 10, no person shall be appointed as a chief constable of a police force unless he holds or has held such rank and for such period as the Secretary of State shall determine in respect of such appointments.

(1A) Subject to any enactment governing an appointment to a rank higher than that of Chief Superintendent, and to regulations 9 and 10, no person shall be appointed to such a rank unless he has satisfactorily completed such courses or assessment centres as the Secretary of State shall determine.

(2) An appointment to the rank of -

- (a) chief constable or deputy chief constable in a police force maintained under section 2 of the Act;
- (b) commissioner, deputy commissioner, assistant commissioner, deputy assistant commissioner in the metropolitan police force; or
- (c) assistant commissioner or commander in the City of London police force,

shall be for a fixed term.

(2A) Subject to paragraph (2B) to (2D), an appointment for a fixed term shall be for a maximum of five years.

(2B) An appointment for a fixed term may be extended, by agreement of the person who made the appointment and the person appointed, for a further term of a maximum of three years and for subsequent terms each of a maximum of one year.

(2C) The reference in paragraph (2B) to the person who made the appointment shall have effect –

- (a) in the case of an appointment of a deputy chief constable under section 11A of the Act, as a reference to the chief constable; and
- (b) in the case of an appointment of an Assistant Commissioner under section 9F of the Act or a Deputy Assistant Commissioner under section 9FA of the Act, as a reference to the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis.

(2D) Where an appointment for a fixed term is due to expire at a time when the person appointed is acting as chief officer, the appointment shall not expire until –

- (a) the date when the person ceases to act as chief officer, if the reason for the cessation is that the person is appointed as chief officer; or
- (b) six months after the date when the person ceases to act as chief officer, if the reason for the cessation is that another person is appointed as chief officer.

(2E) Where sub-paragraph (b) of paragraph (2D) applies, the chief officer shall notify the person appointed, not less than three months before the end of the six month period mentioned in that sub-paragraph, as to whether or not the appointment is to be extended in accordance with paragraph (2B) (and, if it applies, paragraph (2C)).

(2F) For the purposes of paragraph (2D) a person is acting as chief officer when the

person is—

- (a) exercising or performing functions of a chief constable in accordance with section 41(1)(a) of the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011;
- (b) exercising powers or duties of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis in accordance with section 44(1)(a) or (b) of that Act; or
- (c) exercising duties of the Commissioner of Police for the City of London in accordance with section 25 of the City of London Police Act 1839.

(3) Paragraphs (2) and (2D) are without prejudice to any provision whereby a term of appointment comes to an end on promotion, dismissal, the conclusion of disciplinary proceedings or transfer to another police force and regulation 14 (retirement).

(4) The Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances in which a vacancy in a rank specified in paragraph (2) or the rank of assistant chief constable in a police force maintained under section 2 of the Act, or commander in the metropolitan police force or City of London police force shall be advertised; if a vacancy is to be advertised, the advertisement shall contain such detail and be published in such manner as the Secretary of State may determine. The Secretary of State may determine that no appointment shall be made until after a date to be specified in the advertisement.

## **ANNEX B**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 11**

### **APPOINTMENT OF SENIOR OFFICERS**

#### **Part One. COURSES AND ASSESSMENT CENTRES**

- 1) The courses or assessment centres that must be satisfactorily completed before a person may be appointed to a rank higher than that of Chief Superintendent are:
  - a) The Senior Police National Assessment Centre (“Senior PNAC”);
  - b) The Strategic Command Course (“SCC”)
- 2) For the avoidance of doubt, paragraph (1) does not apply in a case where a person is temporarily promoted or otherwise required to perform the duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than the person’s own.

#### **Part Two. APPOINTMENTS TO BE ADVERTISED**

- 1) Subject to paragraph (4), where a vacancy exists in one of the ranks specified in paragraph (8), a notice of the vacancy which complies with paragraph (2) shall be published by the relevant authority.
- 2) The notice referred to in paragraph (1) must-
  - a) invite applications to fill the vacancy;
  - b) be published in a public website or some other form of publication which deals with police matters, and
  - c) specify the date, which shall not be less than three weeks after the date of the publication of the notice, by which applications must be made.
- 3) Subject to paragraph (4), no appointment shall be made to fill a vacancy in one of the ranks specified in paragraph (8) until after the date specified in accordance with paragraph (2)(c) in a notice in respect of that vacancy.
- 4) Paragraphs (1) and (3) shall not apply where-
  - a) the term of appointment of the person who currently holds the rank in which the vacancy would otherwise occur is extended under regulation 11(2B), or
  - b) that person is appointed for a further term and the conditions set out in paragraph (5) are satisfied.
- 5) The conditions referred to in paragraph (4) are that-
  - a) the person who currently holds the rank in which the vacancy would otherwise occur does so by virtue of an appointment under regulation 11(2);
  - b) the relevant appointment of that person was for a term which was less than the maximum term authorised in respect of that person by regulation 11(2A); and

- c) the term for which it is proposed to appoint that person (and for which that person is subsequently appointed) is such that, when taken together with:
  - i) the term for which he was appointed by the relevant appointment, and
  - ii) the term for which he was appointed by any subsequent appointment,the terms in total do not exceed the maximum term of appointment to which he could have been appointed at the time of the relevant appointment under regulation 11(2A).
- 6) In paragraph (5) “relevant appointment” means an appointment made under regulation 11(2) after the procedures required by paragraphs (1) and (3) above have been complied with.
- 7) In this determination “the relevant authority” means
  - a) in the case of the ranks specified in paragraph (8)(a), the person with the power to make the appointment;
  - b) in the case of the ranks in paragraph (8)(b) and (c), the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis or, as the case may be, the Commissioner of the City of London police.
- 8) The ranks specified for the purposes of this determination are-
  - a) chief constable, deputy chief constable or assistant chief constable of a police force maintained under section 2 of the Police Act 1996
  - b) commissioner, deputy commissioner, assistant commissioner, deputy assistant commissioner or commander in the metropolitan police force, and
  - c) assistant commissioner or commander in the City of London police force.

## REGULATION 11A

### **Removal of chief constable or commissioner or deputy commissioner of the metropolitan police**

11A. - (1) If an elected local policing body is proposing to call on a member of a police force to retire or resign under section 38(3) or 48(3) of the 2011 Act, the body shall –

- (a) obtain the views of the chief inspector of constabulary in writing;
- (b) have regard to those written views;
- (c) give the member a copy of those written views at the time of giving the member a written explanation of the reasons why the body is proposing to call for the retirement or resignation in accordance with section 48(5)(a) of, or paragraph 13(2) of Schedule 8 to, the 2011 Act; and
- (d) if the body is a police and crime commissioner, give the police and crime panel a copy of those written views at the time of giving the panel a copy of the commissioner's reasons in accordance with paragraph 13(3)(b) of that Schedule.

(2) If, having complied with paragraph (1) of this regulation and paragraph 13 of Schedule 8 to the 2011 Act, a police and crime commissioner still proposes to call upon the chief constable to retire or resign, the commissioner shall, at the time of giving the chief constable and the police and crime panel notification of the commissioner's intention in accordance with paragraph 14(2) of that Schedule –

- (a) give the chief constable and the panel a written explanation of the reasons why the commissioner still proposes to call for the retirement or resignation;
- (b) give the chief inspector of constabulary a copy of the notification and the explanation; and
- (c) give the chief executive appointed under paragraph 6(1)(a) of Schedule 1 to the 2011 Act a copy of the notification, the explanation and the written views of the chief inspector obtained in accordance with paragraph (1)(a) of this regulation.

## REGULATION 11B

### Removal of other senior officers

11B. - (1) If a chief officer is proposing to call on a member of a police force to retire or resign under section 39(5), 40(4) or 49(3) of the 2011 Act, the chief officer shall—

- (a) notify the relevant elected local policing body of the proposal as soon as is practicable;
- (b) obtain the views of the chief inspector of constabulary in writing;
- (c) have regard to those written views; and
- (d) give the member a copy of those written views at the time of giving the member a written explanation of the reasons why the chief officer is proposing to call for the retirement or resignation in accordance with section 49(5)(a) of, or paragraph 19(2) of Schedule 8 to, the 2011 Act.

(2) Paragraph (1)(a) is without prejudice to the duty of a chief constable to consult the relevant police and crime commissioner under paragraph 20(2) of Schedule 8 to the 2011 Act.

(3) In addition to giving the member of the police force the opportunity to make written representations in accordance with section 49(5)(b) of, or paragraph 19(3) of Schedule 8 to, the 2011 Act, the chief officer shall give the member the opportunity to make oral representations at a meeting attended by the chief officer.

(4) If, having complied with paragraphs (1) and (2) of this regulation and section 49(5) of, or paragraph 19 or Schedule 8 to, the 2011 Act, the chief officer still proposes to call on the member of the police force to retire or resign, the chief officer shall—

- (a) give the relevant elected local policing body—
  - (i) a written explanation of the chief officer's reasons, and
  - (ii) a copy of the written views of the chief inspector of constabulary,

at the time of consulting that body in accordance with section 49(3) of, or paragraph 20(2) of Schedule 8 to, the 2011 Act; and

- (b) give a copy of the written explanation of the chief officer's reasons to—
  - (i) the member, and
  - (ii) the chief inspector of constabulary.

**REGULATION 12**  
**ANNEX C REFERS**

**Probationary service**

12. - (1) Subject to paragraphs (2) and (3), a member of a police force—

(a) appointed in the rank of constable, other than such a member who transferred to the force from another police force having completed the required period of probation therein; or

(b) in the case of a DE superintendent, appointed in the rank of superintendent,

shall be on probation for such periods as the Secretary of State shall determine in respect of such appointments.

(2) In making a determination under paragraph (1), the Secretary of State may, subject to paragraph (3), confer on the chief officer discretion to determine the required period of probation in a particular case.

(3) For the purposes of a determination under paragraph (1), the periods to be counted or disregarded in reckoning service shall be such as may be determined by the Secretary of State.

## **ANNEX C**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 12**

### **PROBATIONARY SERVICE IN THE RANK OF CONSTABLE AND DIRECT ENTRY SUPERINTENDENT**

- 1) A member of a police force appointed in the rank of constable other than such a member who transferred to the force from another police force, having completed the required period of probation therein, and not being a member to whom paragraph (2) applies, shall unless paragraph (4), (4A) or (4B) applies to his case, be on probation for the first 2 years of his service as a constable in that police force following his last appointment thereto or for such longer period as the chief officer determines in the circumstances of a particular case.
- 2) A part-time member of a police force appointed in the rank of constable shall, unless paragraph (4) (4A) or (4B) applies to his case, be on probation for a period calculated in accordance with paragraph (3) following his last appointment thereto or for such longer period as the chief officer determines in the circumstances of a particular case.
- 3)
  - a) A part-time member of a police force appointed to the rank of constable shall be required to serve on probation for a period of  $(40/A) \times (2 \text{ years less any period of probation served in that force otherwise than as a part-timer})$ .
  - b) In sub paragraph (a) above 'A' = member's normal weekly period of duty, as defined in the determination made by the Secretary of State under Regulation 22.
- 4) A member of a police force to whom paragraph (1) or (2) applies who has served on probation for a period of not less than a year following a previous appointment to that or any other police force shall be on probation for the first year of his service as a constable in the police force first mentioned in this paragraph following his last appointment thereto or for such longer period as the chief officer determines in the circumstances of a particular case.

Provided that the chief officer may at his discretion-

- a) reduce the period of probation, so however that the reduced period, when aggregated with the previous period of probation, shall not be less than 2 years except that, in the case of a member who for any part of their probation is appointed a part-time member, is not less than the period served full time in probation plus the period calculated under paragraph 3(a) above, or
  - b) dispense with the period of probation, if the member, following his previous appointment, completed the required period of probation in the force in question.
- 4A)
  - (a) This paragraph applies to a member of a police force in the rank of constable participating in the Fast Track Programme;
  - (b) A full-time constable to whom this paragraph applies shall be on probation as a constable until their promotion to the rank of sergeant, or for the first two years of their service as constable, whichever is the shorter period, or

for such longer period as the chief officer decides;

- (c) A part-time constable to whom this paragraph applies shall be on probation as a constable until their promotion to the rank of sergeant, or for the period set out in paragraph (3), whichever is the shorter period.

4B)

- (a) This paragraph applies to superintendents participating in the superintendent Direct Entry Programme;
- (b) A full-time superintendent to whom this paragraph applies shall be on probation for the first 18 months of their service as superintendent, or for such longer period as the chief officer decides.

5) For the purposes of this determination-

- a) in reckoning service, any period of unpaid leave shall be disregarded;
- b) in the case of a university scholar, in reckoning service his period of study shall be disregarded;
- c) in the case of a member who has been statutorily transferred from one force to some other force, his service in those two forces shall be treated as if it were service in the same police force;
- d) in the case of a member of a police force who has been transferred thereto from an aerodrome constabulary by an order under section 30 of the Aviation Security Act 1982, his service in that constabulary shall be treated as if it were service in that police force.

The Secretary of State has determined that for paragraph (S)(e) of Annex C of the Determinations under the Police Regulations 2003 there shall be substituted the following paragraph (S)(e). This substitution shall have effect from 5th October 2008.

- e) in reckoning service in the case of a female member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of maternity leave -
  - (i) where that leave has been for 52 weeks or more, the first 52 weeks whilst on maternity leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force; and
  - (ii) where that leave that leave has been for less than 52 weeks, any period spent on maternity leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force.

Prior to this substitution, paragraph (5)(e) of Annex C of the Determinations under the Police Regulations 2003, as the following paragraph (5) (e), was in effect up until 4 October 2008.

- e) in reckoning service in the case of a female member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of maternity leave -
  - (i) where that leave has been for 26 weeks or more, the first 26 weeks whilst on maternity leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force;
  - (ii) where that leave has been for less than 26 weeks, any period spent on

maternity leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force; and where that member has, at the beginning of the fourteenth week before the expected date of birth of the member's child, as given in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(7), served continuously as a member of a police force for a period of not less than 26 weeks, any period (not being a period of which account has been taken under paragraph (i) or (ii)) spent on maternity leave during the period of 29 weeks beginning with the week in which the child is born shall in addition be treated as if it were service in the police force.

- f) in reckoning service in the case of a member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of parental leave under regulation 33(8)(b) and the determination thereunder any period spent on parental leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force.
- g) in reckoning service in the case of a member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of maternity support leave under regulation 33(8)(a) and the determination thereunder, any period spent on maternity support leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force.
- h) in reckoning service in the case of a member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of adoption support leave under regulation 33(8)(d) and the determination thereunder, any period spent on adoption support leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force.
- i) in reckoning service in the case of a member of a police force who has taken one or more periods of adoption leave -
  - i. where that leave has been for 1 week or more, the first week whilst on adoption leave shall be treated as if they were service in the police force;
  - ii. where that leave has been for less than 1 week, any period spent on adoption leave shall be treated as if it were service in the police force;

and where that member has, at the end of the week in which they are notified of having been matched with a child for adoption, served continuously as a member of a police force for a period of not less than 26 weeks, any period spent on adoption leave during the period of 26 weeks beginning with the week in which the child is placed with the officer for adoption shall be treated as if it were service in the police force.

## REGULATION 13

### **Discharge of probationer**

13. - (1) Subject to the provisions of this regulation, during his period of probation in the force the services of a constable or DE superintendent may be dispensed with at any time if the chief officer considers that he is not fitted, physically or mentally, to perform the duties of his office, or that he is not likely to become an efficient or well conducted constable or superintendent.

(2) A constable or DE superintendent whose services are dispensed with under this regulation shall be entitled to receive a month's notice or a month's pay in lieu thereof.

(3) A constable's or DE superintendent's services shall not be dispensed with in accordance with this regulation and any notice given for the purposes thereof shall cease to have effect if he gives written notice to the local policing body of his intention to retire and retires in pursuance of the said notice on or before the date on which his services would otherwise be dispensed with; and such a notice taking effect on that date shall be accepted by the local policing body notwithstanding that less than a month's notice is given.

(4) Where a constable or DE superintendent has received a notice under this regulation that his services are to be dispensed with and he gives written notice of his intention to retire and retires under paragraph (3), he shall nevertheless be entitled to receive pay up to and until the date on which the month's notice he has received would have expired or where he has received or is due to receive a month's pay in lieu of notice he shall remain entitled to that pay notwithstanding the notice he has given under paragraph (3).

**REGULATION 13A**  
ANNEX CA REFERS

**Secondments**

13A.—(1) The Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances in which, and the terms on which, a member of a police force may undertake temporary service outside the police force which is not relevant service within the meaning of section 97 of the Act (police officers engaged on service outside their force).

(2) A determination under paragraph (1)—

- (a) may confer such functions on the chief officer or any other person as the Secretary of State thinks fit;
- (b) shall not permit any period of temporary service to exceed five years; and
- (c) shall be without prejudice to any arrangement in place under which a member is undertaking temporary service outside the police force at the time paragraph (1) comes into force.

**ANNEX CA**

**DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 13A**

**SECONDMENTS**

A member of a police force may, with the approval of the chief officer of police, undertake temporary service outside the police force which is not relevant service within the meaning of section 97 of the Police Act 1996 for a period not exceeding five years.

**REGULATION 14**  
ANNEX D REFERS

**Retirement**

14. Members of a police force may retire in such circumstances as shall be determined by the Secretary of State, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may -

- (a) require such notice of intention to retire as may be specified in the determination, or such shorter notice as may have been accepted by the local policing body, to be given to that body,
- (b) require the consent of the chief officer to be obtained before giving such notice.

## **ANNEX D**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 14**

### **RETIREMENT**

- 1) Without prejudice to the following provisions:
  - a) The Police Pensions Regulations relating to compulsory retirement
  - b) The Police (Conduct) Regulations 2004 relating to resignation as an alternative to dismissal (in a case where those Regulations still apply)
  - c) Sections 38(3) to (5), 39(5) and (6), 40(4) and (5), 48(3) to (6) and 49(3) to (5) of, and Parts 2 and 3 of Schedule 8 to, the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011 relating to enforced retirement:

and subject to paragraphs (2) and (3), a member of a police force may retire only if he has given to the police pension authority one month's written notice of his intention to retire or such shorter notice as may have been accepted by that authority:

Provided that, while suspended under the Conduct Regulations, a member may not, without the consent of the chief officer of police, give notice for the purposes of this determination or retire in pursuance of a notice previously given.

- 2) In the case of a chief officer of police, Deputy Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, Deputy Chief Constable, Assistant Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, Deputy Assistant Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, commander in the City of London or metropolitan police force or assistant chief constable, paragraph (1) shall have effect as if:
  - a) for "one month's" there were substituted "three months"; and
- 3) A member of a police force who accepts an offer of a Compensation Lump Sum under the determination made under regulation 14A of the Police Regulations 2003 (Annex DA) may retire only if the member has given to the Chief Officer of Police three month's notice of the member's intention to retire, and notice is deemed to be given for these purposes when the member gives notice of his acceptance of the offer.
- 3) In the case of a chief officer of police, paragraph (1) shall have effect as if, for "police pension authority", there were substituted "pension supervising authority".
- 4) In this determination "police pension authority" and "pension supervising authority" have the meanings given in section 11(2) of the Police Pensions Act 1976.

**REGULATION 14A**  
ANNEX DA REFERS

**Compensation lump sum on voluntary retirement**

14A. - (1) Without prejudice to the Police Pensions Regulations, the Secretary of State may determine the circumstances in which a member of a police force is entitled to receive a payment on voluntary retirement from the police force ( a “compensation lump sum”), and the amount of such compensation lump sum.

(2) In making a determination under paragraph (1) the Secretary of State may confer such functions on—

(a) the police pension authority (within the meaning of section 11(2) of the Police Pensions Act 1976); and

(b) the pension supervising authority (within the meaning of that section),

in relation to compensation lump sums as he thinks fit.

## **ANNEX DA**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 14A**

### **COMPENSATION LUMP SUM ON VOLUNTARY RETIREMENT**

#### **1. ELIGIBILITY FOR COMPENSATION LUMP SUM**

- a) Subject to the remainder of this paragraph, this determination applies to a member of a police force who –
  - i. has at least 2 years' Service at the relevant date;
  - ii. does not have Full Pensionable Service; and
  - iii. leaves Service in circumstances where the police pension authority has determined that voluntary retirement terms apply.
- b) The police pension authority may, at its discretion, waive or reduce the requirement in sub-paragraph (a)(i).
- c) A member of a police force has Full Pensionable Service if–
  - i. the Police Pensions Regulations 1987 apply to the member and, if required to retire on the relevant date, the member would be entitled to receive a pension of an amount not less than two thirds of the member's average pensionable pay under those Regulations (or would have been so entitled if the pension did not fall to be reduced in accordance with Part VIII of Schedule B, or if the member had not made an election under regulation G4(1), of those Regulations); or
  - ii. the Police Pensions Regulations 2006 apply to the member, and the member is entitled to reckon 35 years' pensionable service under those Regulations (or would have been so entitled if the member had not made an election under regulation 9 of those Regulations).
- d) This determination does not apply to a member of a police force if–
  - i. subject to sub-paragraph (e), the member is the subject of an allegation of misconduct or gross misconduct which has not yet been determined under the Conduct Regulations by the relevant date;
  - ii. subject to sub-paragraph (g), the member has been required to attend a third stage meeting under regulations relating to performance from time to time in force under section 50 of the Police Act 1996, and the meeting has not yet been held by the relevant date;
  - iii. subject to sub-paragraph (h), the member's conduct has, in the 12 months preceding the relevant date, been found to amount to misconduct or gross misconduct (and the finding has not been overturned on appeal by the relevant date); or
  - iv. at a meeting of the kind mentioned in sub-paragraph (d)(ii) held in the 12 months preceding the relevant date, the member's performance or attendance has been found to be unsatisfactory or to constitute gross incompetence (and the finding has not been overturned on appeal by the relevant date).

e) Where-

- i. sub-paragraph (d)(i) applies in relation to a member of a police force, and
- ii. after the relevant date, the member's conduct is found not to amount to gross misconduct (whether or not it is found to amount to misconduct),

the police pension authority may, subject to sub-paragraph (f), decide within 30 days of the hearing or meeting at which that finding is made (or within 30 days of the appeal hearing or meeting at which a contrary finding is overturned) that this determination applies to the member.

- f) Where the conduct of a member of a police force to whom sub-paragraph (e) applies is found to amount to misconduct, the police pension authority shall only decide that this determination applies to the member if satisfied that it is appropriate to do so.

g) Where-

- i. sub-paragraph (d)(ii) applies in relation to a member of a police force, and
- ii. after the relevant date, the member's performance or attendance is found not to be unsatisfactory or to constitute gross incompetence,

the police pension authority may decide, within 30 days of the hearing or meeting at which that finding is made (or within 30 days of the appeal hearing or meeting at which a contrary finding is overturned), that this determination applies to the member.

- h) Where sub-paragraph (d)(iii) applies by reason of the conduct of a member of a police force having been found to amount to misconduct but not gross misconduct, the police pension authority may, if satisfied that it is appropriate to do so, decide that this determination applies to the member.

- i) Where this determination applies to a member of a police force, the police pension authority may impose such further qualifications for receipt of a Compensation Lump Sum as it thinks fit.

- j) A Compensation Lump Sum under this determination is paid at the discretion of the police pension authority and nothing in this determination extends or is to be construed to extend to give any person an absolute right to such a payment.

k) In this determination-

- i. "the relevant date" is the date determined by the police pension authority in relation to the application of voluntary retirement terms;
- ii. "Pay" has the meaning set out in paragraph (3);
- iii. "police pension authority" has the meaning set out in section 11(2) of the Police Pensions Act 1976, but where the member in question is the Chief Officer of Police, references to the police pension authority have effect as references to the pension supervising authority, within the meaning of that section;
- iv. "Service" has the meaning set out in paragraph (4).

## 2) **AMOUNT OF COMPENSATION LUMP SUM**

- a) If this determination applies to a member of a police force, the police pension authority may offer the member a Compensation Lump Sum equal to the Compensation Tariff applicable to the member.
- b) The Compensation Tariff applicable to a member is the lesser of—
  - i. an amount calculated by multiplying one-twelfth of the member's Pay by the length of the member's Reckonable Service in years (up to and including the last day of such Reckonable Service); and
  - ii. the Voluntary Departure Maximum.
- c) If the amount that would be calculated under section 162 of the Employment Rights Act 1996, if the member was an employee with a right to a redundancy payment under section 135 of that Act, is greater than the Compensation Lump Sum determined in accordance with sub-paragraph (a), the Compensation Lump Sum must be increased to that amount.

## 3) **PAY**

- a) "Pay" in relation to a member of a police force means the member's pay calculated in accordance with Annex F, as at the last day of Reckonable Service (this is subject to sub-paragraphs (b) to (d)).
- b) If, on the last day of Reckonable Service, the circumstances specified in sub-paragraph (c) below apply, and as a result the member is not receiving Pay of an amount equal to that which the member would have received if those circumstances did not apply, the member is to be treated as receiving or as having received Pay of such an amount, and this amount is referred to as "Assumed Pay".
- c) The circumstances are that the member is—
  - i. on relevant service within the meaning of section 97(1) of the Police Act 1996;
  - ii. on sick leave under Annex P;
  - iii. on a career break under Annex OO;
  - iv. on maternity leave under Annex R;
  - v. on maternity support leave, parental leave, adoption leave or adoption support leave under Annex S;
  - vi. absent from duty because of being called out or recalled for permanent service in the reserve forces or the regular forces in pursuance of a call-out order made under the Reserve Forces Act 1980 or under an Order in Council made on 18th May 1982; or
  - vii. receiving pay at a reduced rate where the member is entitled to pension benefits under an occupational pension scheme other than under the Police Pensions Regulations or to a payment under this determination in respect of an earlier period of service.
- d) If the member is in part-time service on the last day of Reckonable Service, the member's Pay will be calculated as if the member received the full-time rate at that time.

- e) Where the member's Pay is more than the Deemed Maximum for the time being, the member's Pay will, for the purpose of calculating the member's lump sum under paragraph (2), be taken to be the Deemed maximum.
- f) The Deemed Maximum is six times the figure for median gross annual full-time private sector pay, as provided by the Office for National Statistics in the most recent Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings.

#### 4) **SERVICE AND RECKONABLE SERVICE**

- a) "Service" in relation to a member of a police force means the current period of continuous service as a member of a police force, including any period of that service during which the member is treated as having received Assumed Pay and any other period of unpaid leave (this is subject to sub-paragraphs (d) and (e) below).
- b) Transfer from one police force to another does not result in a period of service coming to an end, and accordingly service before and after the transfer counts as a single period of continuous service.
- c) Any previous periods of service as a member of a police force which are not part of the current period of continuous service do not count towards the member's Service (this is subject to sub-paragraph (h)).
- d) The following periods do not count towards a member's Service but do not result in that period of service coming to an end—
  - i. any unauthorised absence; and
  - ii. any break in the member's Service which lasts no more than 28 days.
- e) The following periods do not count towards a member's Service—
  - i. any service which reckons under the Police Pensions Regulations which results from a credit of reckonable service pursuant to a transfer from another pension scheme (this is subject to sub-paragraph (h)); and
  - ii. any service which reckons under the Police Pensions Regulations attributable to a purchase of added years by the member.
- f) "Reckonable Service" in relation to a member of a police force has the same meaning as the member's Service except as provided for in sub-paragraphs (g) and (i).
- g) A period of unpaid leave does not count towards a member's Reckonable Service but does not result in that period of Reckonable Service coming to an end.
- h) If the Secretary of State consents, following a request from the police pension authority, all or any part of a period of service—
  - i. other than as a member of a police force; or
  - ii. as a member of a police force but prior to a period of service to which this determination applies,may count as a member's Service or Reckonable Service.

- i) If a member of a police force has been in part-time service at any time during the period referred to in sub-paragraph (f) above, the period of Reckonable Service in years in respect of each period during which the member has been in part-time service is calculated by dividing by 2087 the number of hours of the member's part-time service in the period in question, using the result to four decimal places.
- j) For the purposes of this determination, Service and Reckonable Service are, subject to sub-paragraph (m), to be expressed in complete years and days, with any part day to be rounded up to a full day.
- k) Where periods of part-time service calculated in accordance with sub-paragraph (i) are to be expressed in complete years and days, they are first added together and the resulting number is then expressed in complete years and days, with any part day rounded up to a full day.
- l) Where Service or Reckonable Service are referred to in years, the days referred to in sub-paragraphs (j) and (k) are converted into years by dividing the number of days in excess of the period of whole years by 365, and using the result to four decimal places.
- m) If a period of Service or Reckonable Service is less than one year, this paragraph applies as if the words "complete years and", wherever they occur, were omitted from sub-paragraphs (j) and (k) and the words "in excess of the period of whole years" were omitted from sub-paragraph (l).

## 5) **VOLUNTARY DEPARTURE MAXIMUM**

- a) The Voluntary Departure Maximum in respect of a member of a police force is (subject to sub-paragraph (b))–
  - i. where the member is below Pension Age on the member's last day of Service, the lesser of–
    - 1. the amount calculated by multiplying one-twelfth of the member's Pay by 21; and
    - 2. the Tapering Maximum
  - ii. where the member is at or above Pension Age on the member's last day of Service, half of the member's Pay.
- b) If the member has been in part-time Service at any time during the last 3 years of the member's Reckonable Service, the Voluntary Departure Maximum in respect of the member is–
  - i. where the member is below Pension Age on the member's last day of Service, the lesser of–
    - 1. the amount calculated by multiplying one-twelfth of the member's Pay by A/B by 21;
    - 2. the amount calculated by multiplying one-twelfth of the member's Pay by the length of the member's Reckonable Service in years; and
    - 3. the Tapering Maximum;
  - ii. where the member is at or above Pension Age on the member's last day of Service, half of the member's Pay multiplied by A/B

- c) The Tapering Maximum in relation to a member of a police force is calculated by multiplying one-twelfth of the member's Pay by the Tapering Sum.
- d) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (c), the Tapering Sum is (subject to sub-paragraph (e)) 6 plus the number of months (rounded up or down to the nearest whole month in accordance with guidance issued by the Secretary of State) starting on (and including) the day after the member's last day of Service and finishing on (and including) the day before the member reaches Pension Age.
- e) If the member is in part-time Service on the member's last day of Reckonable Service, the Tapering Sum is the number of months (rounded up or down to the nearest whole month in accordance with guidance issued by the Secretary of State) starting on (and including) the day before the member reaches Pension Age plus the Part Time Tapering Sum rounded up or down to the nearest whole number in accordance with guidance issued by the Secretary of State (this is subject to sub-paragraph (f)).
- f) Before being rounded up or down the number of months referred to in sub-paragraph (e) above shall first be multiplied by the appropriate factor then applicable to the member, within the meaning of paragraph (6)(b) of Annex E.
- g) The Part Time Tapering Sum is  $6 \times (A/B)$ .
- h) In this paragraph—
  - A is the length of the member's Reckonable Service in years; and
  - B is what would have been the length of the member's Reckonable Service in years if the member had worked full time throughout the period of the member's Service which reckons.
- i) In this paragraph "Pension Age" means the age at which the member is first entitled to receive payments on account of an ordinary pension under such Police Pensions Regulations as are applicable to the member.

## 6) **RE-APPOINTMENT IN THE POLICE SERVICE**

- a) No payment shall be made in respect of a Compensation Lump Sum unless the member of the police force agrees in writing to make a repayment in accordance with this paragraph in the circumstances set out in sub-paragraph (b).
- b) The circumstances are that—
  - i. a Compensation Lump Sum has been paid to the member under this determination, or the member has opted for it to be paid to buy out the member's pension reduction in accordance with the Police Pension Regulations;
  - ii. after the Compensation Lump Sum was paid, the member commences work as a member of a police force, or as a member of the civilian staff of a police force (including the metropolitan police force) within the meaning of section 102(4) and (6) of the Police Reform and Social Responsibility Act 2011; and

- iii. the date on which the member commences work under sub-paragraph (ii) is–
  - 1. before the last day of the member's Notional Severance Payment Period; and
  - 2. less than 6 months after the date on which the member left Service.
- c) A member's Notional Severance Payment Period is (subject to sub-paragraph (c)) the length of time, expressed as a decimal number of years, found by applying the following formula–
$$C/D$$
where–
  - C is the amount of the Compensation Lump Sum paid to the member; and
  - D is the member's Pay by reference to which the sum was calculated.
- d) If the member was in part-time Service on the member's last day of Reckonable Service, the Notional Severance Payment Period calculated in accordance with sub-paragraph (c) is divided by the appropriate factor then applicable to the member, within the meaning of paragraph (6)(b) of Annex E.
- e) The member must agree to repay, in the circumstances set out in sub-paragraph (b), an amount of the Compensation Lump Sum calculated in accordance with the formula set out in sub-paragraph (f) reduced, as necessary, in relation to sub-paragraph (f)(ii), in accordance with sub-paragraphs (g), (h) and (j).
- f) The amount that the member must agree to repay is–
  - i. where the member commences work under sub-paragraph (b)(ii) less than 29 days after the date on which the member left Service on terms which qualified the member to receive the Compensation Lump Sum, the full amount of that Compensation Lump Sum;
  - ii. where the member commences work under sub-paragraph (b)(ii) 29 or more days after the date on which the member left Service on terms which qualified the member to receive the Compensation Lump Sum,
$$E/F \times C$$
where–
    - E is the member's Notional Severance Payment Period less the time (in years and days, expressed as a decimal number of years) between the date of the member's leaving Service on terms which qualified the member to receive a Compensation Lump Sum and the date of the member's re-appointment;
    - F is the member's Notional Severance Payment Period; and
    - C is the amount of the Compensation Lump Sum.
- g) If the member agrees, the amount calculated under sub-paragraph (f)(ii) is

reduced, in accordance with guidance issued by the Secretary of State, to take into account the income tax paid by the member in relation to the Compensation Lump Sum.

- h) If the member's re-appointment pay as defined in sub-paragraph (i) is less than the member's Pay in relation to the Service which the member left on terms which qualified the member to receive the Compensation Lump Sum, the amount calculated under sub-paragraph (f)(ii) after applying sub-paragraph (g) where relevant, is reduced to an amount calculated in accordance with the following formula-

$$G/D \times H$$

where -

G is the member's re-appointment pay;

D is the member's Pay in relation to the Service which the member left on terms which qualified the member to receive the Compensation Lump Sum; and

H is the amount calculated under sub-paragraph (f)(ii) after applying sub-paragraph (g) where relevant.

- l) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (h), the re-appointment pay-
- i. of a member re-appointed as a member of a police force, is the member's Pay as defined in paragraph (3) except that it is as at the date of the member's re-appointment under sub-paragraph (b)(ii);
  - ii. of a member re-appointed as a member of civilian staff, is the member's annual rate of basic pay at the date.
- j) If the difference between the Compensation Lump Sum and the amount that the member agrees to repay after applying sub-paragraph (f)(ii) and, where relevant, sub-paragraphs (g) and (h), is less than the member's Statutory Redundancy Payment, then the amount that the member agrees to repay is reduced, or further reduced, so that the difference is equal to the member's Statutory Redundancy Payment.
- k) For the purpose of sub-paragraph (j), the member's Statutory Redundancy Payment is the amount that would be calculated under section 162 of the Employment Rights Act 1996 at the date when the member left Service on terms which qualified the member to receive the Compensation Lump Sum, if the member was an employee with a right to a redundancy payment under section 135 of that Act.

## REGULATION 15

### Contents of personal records

15. - (1) The chief officer of a police force shall cause a personal record of each member of the police force to be kept.

(2) The personal record shall contain -

- (a) a personal description of the member;
- (b) particulars of the member's place and date of birth;
- (c) particulars of his marriage or civil partnership (if any) and of his children (if any);
- (d) a record of his service (if any) in any branch of Her Majesty's naval, military or air forces or in the civil service;
- (e) a record of his service (if any) in any other police force and of his transfers (if any) from one police force to another;
- (ea) a record of his service (if any) in the Royal Parks Constabulary;
- (f) a record of whether he passed or failed to pass any qualifying examination at which he was a candidate;
- (g) a record of his service in the police force and the date of his ceasing to be a member of the police force with the reason, cause or manner thereof.

(3) The record of service kept in accordance with paragraph (2)(g) shall include particulars of all promotions, postings, removals, injuries received, periods of illness, commendations, rewards, sanctions other than cautions imposed under regulation 31 of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 1999 regulation 35 of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2004 or under regulation 17 of the Police (Efficiency) Regulations 1999 but, subject to paragraph (4) -

- (i) a sanction of a fine or of a reprimand shall be expunged after 3 years free from sanction other than a caution;
- (ii) any other sanction shall be expunged after 5 years free from sanction other than a caution,
- (iii) a sanction under regulation 17 of the Police (Efficiency) Regulations 1999 shall be expunged after 2 years free from any such sanction.

(4) In the case of a period free from sanction other than a caution which expired before 1st January 1989, a sanction shall be expunged under paragraph (3) only if the member so requests.

4(A) Subject to paragraphs (4B), (4C) and (5A), the record of service kept in accordance with paragraph (2)(g) shall also include particulars of all -

- (a) disciplinary action, save for management advice-
  - (i) taken under regulation 35, 40 or 55 of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008; or
  - (ii) ordered following an appeal to a police appeals tribunal in accordance with the Police Appeals Tribunals Rules 2008;
- (b) written improvement notices issued under regulation 15 or varied under regulation 18 of the Police (Performance) Regulations 2008;
- (c) final written improvement notices issued under regulation 22 or varied under regulation 25 of the Police (Performance) Regulations 2008; and

- (d) outcomes, save for redeployment to alternative duties, ordered under regulation 38 of the Police (Performance) Regulations 2008 or following an appeal to a police appeals tribunal in accordance with the Police Appeals Tribunals Rules 2008.

(4B) In relation to a record of service-

- (a) a written warning shall be expunged after the expiry of the period of 12 months as referred to in regulation 3(3)(a) of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008 (subject to regulation 3(4) of those Regulations);
- (b) a final written warning shall be expunged-
  - (i) after the period of 18 months as referred to in regulation 3(3)(b) of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008 (subject to regulation 3(4) of those Regulations); or
  - (ii) in the event of a final written warning being extended under regulation 35(6)(b) or 55(2)(b) of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008, on the expiry of that extended warning;
- (c) a reduction in rank shall be expunged after 5 years from the date the officer concerned was reduced in rank; and
- (d) a written improvement notice or a final written improvement notice issued or extended shall be expunged at the end of the validity period of such notice as defined in the Police (Performance) Regulations 2008 unless in relation to such a notice a period mentioned in regulation 10(2) of those Regulations has been extended beyond 12 months, in which case that notice shall be expunged at the end of such extended period.

(4C) A written warning or final written warning shall not be expunged from the record of service where before the time period expires for the written notice or final written notice to be expunged under paragraph (4A)(a) or (b) a written notice is served on the officer concerned under regulation 15 of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008 or under regulation 14A of the Police (Complaints and Misconduct) Regulations 2004. In such cases, the written warning or final written warning shall remain on the record of service until the conclusion of the disciplinary proceedings for which the written notice was served.

(5) Where following a review of a sanction imposed under regulation 31 of the Police (Conduct) Regulations 1999 or under regulation 17 of the Police (Efficiency) Regulations 1999 the reviewing officer substitutes for the decision of the conduct hearing or, as the case may be, inefficiency hearing a decision that the member concerned had not failed to meet the appropriate standard or, as the case may be, that the performance or attendance of the member concerned was not unsatisfactory, the sanction imposed by that hearing shall be expunged forthwith.

(5A) Where, following an appeal meeting under the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2008, a first stage appeal meeting or second stage appeal meeting under the Police (Performance) Regulations 2008 or an appeal to a police appeals tribunal under the Police Appeals Tribunals Rules 2008, the person or persons hearing the appeal decide to reverse, revoke, vary the terms of or impose a different disciplinary action, outcome or notice, the previous disciplinary action, outcome or notice which was the subject matter of the appeal shall be expunged forthwith.

(6) A member of a police force shall, if he so requests, be entitled to inspect his personal record.

## **REGULATION 16**

### **Transfer of personal records**

16. Where a member of a police force transfers to another police force his personal record shall be transferred to the chief officer of that other police force.

## REGULATION 17

### **Personal record of member leaving force**

17. - (1) Where a member of a police force ceases to be a member of that police force the member shall, unless he transfers to another police force, be given a certificate showing his rank and setting out the period of his service in that police force and in any other police force.

(2) The chief officer may append to the certificate any recommendation which he feels justified in giving, such as that -

his conduct was exemplary;

his conduct was very good;

his conduct was good.

(3) Where a member of a police force ceases to be a member of that police force, otherwise than by transferring to another police force, his personal record shall be kept for such time as the chief officer may think fit and shall then be destroyed.

## REGULATION 18

### Fingerprints

18. - (1) Subject to paragraph (4), every member of a police force shall in accordance with the directions of the chief officer have his fingerprints taken.

(2) Fingerprints of members of a police force taken in accordance with paragraph (1) shall be kept separate from the fingerprints of persons whose fingerprints have been taken otherwise than in accordance with that paragraph, or regulation 1A(1) of the Special Constables Regulations 1995

(3) The fingerprints of a member of a police force taken in accordance with paragraph (1) or regulation 1A(1) of the Special Constables Regulations 1965 and all copies and records of those fingerprints shall be destroyed on his ceasing to be a member of that force, except that –

- (a) if on his ceasing to be a member of that force he becomes a special constable for the police area for which that force is maintained, his fingerprints shall be kept in accordance with regulation 1A(2) of the Special Constables Regulations 1965, and
- (b) if by reason of a statutory transfer he becomes a member of another force, or if he is appointed as a special constable for another police area, his fingerprints and all copies and records of those fingerprints shall be transferred to the chief officer of that other police force and kept in accordance with paragraph (2) or regulation 1A(2) of the Special Constables Regulations 1965 as the case may be.

(4) A member of the police force who was required to have fingerprints taken under regulation 10A(1) shall not also be required to have his fingerprints taken under paragraph (1).

**REGULATION 19**  
**ANNEX DD REFERS**

**Samples**

19. - (1) Every member of a police force must provide a sample when directed to do so by the chief officer and in accordance with any such direction.

(2) Samples or the information derived from samples of members of a police force taken in accordance with this regulation shall be kept separate from the samples or the information derived from samples taken in accordance with section 63 of the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984.

(2A) Samples or the information derived from samples of members of a police force taken in accordance with this regulation (or treated as if so taken, by virtue of regulation 10A(3)(b)) may be checked against samples of the information derived from samples taken in accordance with the Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 or recovered from the scenes of crime.

(3) Samples of a member of a police force taken in accordance with this regulation shall be destroyed before the end of the period of six months beginning with the date on which they were taken.

(3A) The information derived from samples of a member of a police force taken in accordance with this regulation, and all copies and records thereof, shall be destroyed within 12 months of that member ceasing to be a member of that police force except by reason of a transfer to another force.

(4) In this regulation "sample" means -

- (a) a sample of hair, other than pubic hair, complete with roots;
- (b) oral fluid; or
- (c) a swab taken from the mouth.

## **ANNEX DD**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATIONS 10, 19 and 19A**

### **TESTING FOR SUBSTANCE MISUSE**

1. Subject to paragraph (2), for the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1)(b)(c) and (d) the controlled drugs which testing shall cover are:
  - i Amphetamines (including ecstasy)
  - ii Cannabis
  - iii Cocaine
  - iv Opiates (e.g. morphine and heroin)
  - v Benzodiazepines
2. Where testing is carried out in accordance with 19A(1)(a) because the Chief Officer has reasonable cause to suspect, on the basis of intelligence, that the officer has used a controlled drug, the testing may cover one other controlled drug or drug group in addition to the controlled drugs listed in paragraph (1), provided that the officer is informed prior to testing of the drug(s) or drug group(s) for which he or she is to be tested.

#### **Testing procedures**

3. For the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1), the following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for controlled drugs.
4. Testing shall be carried out without advance notice.
5. On-site testing using portable testing kits may be used to screen out members of police forces and candidates for appointment at an early stage of these procedures. Any test that is relied upon in criminal or disciplinary proceedings shall be conducted through laboratory analysis.
6. Collection of samples and initial on-site screening may be undertaken by an independent agency or by suitably trained police staff. There shall be a secure chain of custody through collection, analysis and medical review as set out in protocols issued by the Secretary of State. Laboratory analysis shall be undertaken by an independent agency.
7. Split samples shall be used in all cases that go forward to laboratory analysis. A member of a police force shall have the right to have one sample tested independently to challenge the result of a test on the other sample.
8. The following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for alcohol. Testing for alcohol shall be carried out without advance notice and using breath testing equipment capable of taking measurements at the 13 microgrammes percentage level.
9. A member of a police force who is off duty shall not be recalled to duty for the purposes of testing for controlled drugs or alcohol.

#### **Consequences of testing positive**

10. Positive results may be referred to Professional Standards Departments for action. This may lead to criminal action or formal disciplinary proceedings or both.

**REGULATION 19A**  
ANNEX DD REFERS

**Testing for substance misuse**

19A - (1) The Chief officer of a police force may require any member of the force who –

- (a) gives the chief officer reasonable cause to suspect that he has used a controlled drug;
- (b) is on a period of probation under regulation 12;
- (c) has been identified by the chief officer as being vulnerable because of a specific responsibility for dealing with drugs; or
- (d) is selected in accordance with a regime of routine random testing;

to give a sample of oral fluid or urine to be tested for evidence of controlled drugs in accordance with procedures determined by the Secretary of State.

(2) The chief officer of a police force may require a member of the force who falls within paragraph (1)(d) to give a sample of breath to be tested for evidence of alcohol in accordance with procedures determined by the Secretary of State.

(3) A member of the police force who –

- (a) on giving a sample under paragraph (1) is found to have taken a controlled drug specified in a determination of the Secretary of State; or
- (b) falls within paragraph (1)(d) and who, on giving a sample under paragraph (2), is found to have more than 13 microgrammes of alcohol in 100 millilitres of breath

shall face such consequences as a specified in that determination.

## **ANNEX DD**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATIONS 10, 19 and 19A**

### **TESTING FOR SUBSTANCE MISUSE**

1. Subject to paragraph (2), for the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1)(b)(c) and (d) the controlled drugs which testing shall cover are:
  - i Amphetamines (including ecstasy)
  - ii Cannabis
  - iii Cocaine
  - iv Opiates (e.g. morphine and heroin)
  - v Benzodiazepines
2. Where testing is carried out in accordance with 19A(1)(a) because the Chief Officer has reasonable cause to suspect, on the basis of intelligence, that the officer has used a controlled drug, the testing may cover one other controlled drug or drug group in addition to the controlled drugs listed in paragraph (1), provided that the officer is informed prior to testing of the drug(s) or drug group(s) for which he or she is to be tested.

#### **Testing procedures**

3. For the purposes of regulations 10(1)(i) and 19A(1), the following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for controlled drugs.
4. Testing shall be carried out without advance notice.
5. On-site testing using portable testing kits may be used to screen out members of police forces and candidates for appointment at an early stage of these procedures. Any test that is relied upon in criminal or disciplinary proceedings shall be conducted through laboratory analysis.
6. Collection of samples and initial on-site screening may be undertaken by an independent agency or by suitably trained police staff. There shall be a secure chain of custody through collection, analysis and medical review as set out in protocols issued by the Secretary of State. Laboratory analysis shall be undertaken by an independent agency.
7. Split samples shall be used in all cases that go forward to laboratory analysis. A member of a police force shall have the right to have one sample tested independently to challenge the result of a test on the other sample.
8. The following procedures shall apply in relation to testing for alcohol. Testing for alcohol shall be carried out without advance notice and using breath testing equipment capable of taking measurements at the 13 microgrammes percentage level.
9. A member of a police force who is off duty shall not be recalled to duty for the purposes of testing for controlled drugs or alcohol.

#### **Consequences of testing positive**

10. Positive results may be referred to Professional Standards Departments for action. This may lead to criminal action or formal disciplinary proceedings or both.

## **REGULATION 20**

### **PART 3**

#### **DUTY**

##### **Duty to carry out lawful orders**

20. Every member of a police force shall carry out all lawful orders and shall at all times punctually and promptly perform all appointed duties and attend to all matters within the scope of his office as a constable.

## REGULATION 21

### **Limitations on duties to be assigned to members statutorily transferred**

21. - (1) Where a member of a police force has previously served in a police force for an area comprised in whole or in part in the area for which his present force is maintained and he ceased to be a member of his former force and became a member of his present force by reason only of one or more such statutory transfers as are mentioned in paragraph (2) then, subject to paragraph (3), he shall not be assigned to duties which, in the opinion of the Secretary of State, make it necessary for him to move his home to a place which is outside the area for which his former force was maintained.

(2) In paragraph (1) the reference to a statutory transfer is a reference to a statutory transfer being -

- (a) prior to 1st April 1995, a transfer in accordance with the provisions of an amalgamation scheme under the Police Act 1964;
- (b) on or after 1st April 1995, a transfer in accordance with an order made under section 21 or 21A of the Police Act 1964 or section 32 of the Act;
- (c) a transfer taking effect on 1st April 1974,

except that where the former force was the police force for a borough the said reference is to any statutory transfer.

(3) Paragraph (1) shall not apply to a person by reason of his previous service in a particular police force if -

- (a) since he became a member of that police force he has been a chief officer;
- (b) after he was statutorily transferred from that police force he has given written notice to the chief officer of the police force of which he was at the time a member that the protection accorded by paragraph (1) should cease to apply to him, or
- (c) that force was a county or combined police force and after he was statutorily transferred therefrom but before 1st February 1968 he was assigned to such duties as are mentioned in paragraph (1),

without prejudice, however, to the application of paragraph (1) to him by reason of service in another police force after his statutory transfer from the force first mentioned in this paragraph and before his statutory transfer to his present force.

(4) Paragraph (1) shall apply in the case of a member of a police force who ceased to be such and became a serviceman, a reversionary member of a home police force or a central police officer -

- (a) where on ceasing to be such, he resumed service in or, as the case may be, exercised his right of reversion to, his former force, as if he had not ceased to be a member of that force, or
- (b) where on ceasing to be such, he resumed service in or, as the case may be, exercised his right of reversion to some other force to which members of his former force had been transferred as mentioned in paragraph (2), as if he had been so transferred from his former force to that other force.

(5) In this regulation, "present force" and "former force" mean, respectively, the force first mentioned and that secondly mentioned in paragraph (1).

**REGULATION 22**  
ANNEXES E AND EE REFER

**Duty**

22. - (1) The Secretary of State shall determine -

- (a) the normal periods of duty of a member of a police force;
- (b) the periods allowed for refreshment;
- (c) the variable shift arrangements which may be brought into operation by a chief officer;
- (d) the manner and timing of the publication of duty rosters and the matters to be contained therein;
- (e) the circumstances in which travelling time may be treated as duty.
- (f) the circumstances in which a member of a police force is to be treated as if he were a night worker for the purposes of regulation 2(1) (interpretation) of the Working Time Regulations 1998; and
- (g) the periods which are to be treated as if they were additional periods of working time for the purposes of regulation 2(1) of the Working Time Regulations 1998.
- (h) the circumstances in which a member of a police force may be placed on limited duties.

(2) In making a determination under paragraph (1)(a) the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion to fix the time at which a period commences for the purposes of the determination and may determine the conditions subject to which that discretion is to be exercised.

(3) In making a determination under paragraph (1)(e) the Secretary of State may -

- (a) confer on the chief officer discretion to fix a limit on the travelling time which is to be treated as duty;
- (b) confer on the local policing body discretion to fix a limit on the amount of the expenses which may be reimbursed in respect of such travelling time.

(4) In this regulation "travelling time" means time spent by a member of a police force in travelling to and from his home -

- (a) where he is required to perform his normal daily period of duty in more than one tour of duty, between two tours; or
- (b) where he is recalled to duty between two tours of duty, in consequence of his recall.

(5) In this regulation "limited duties" means

- (a) Recuperative duties;
- (b) Adjusted duties;
- (c) Management restricted duties.

## **ANNEX E**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 22**

### **DUTY**

#### **1) HOURS OF DUTY**

- a) Paragraph 1 of this Annex applies to every member, other than a part-time member, of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant who is not assigned to duties which the Secretary of State has specially excepted from the provisions of this paragraph.
- b) The normal daily period of duty (including the period for refreshment referred to (in sub-paragraph (c)) of a member shall, except in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, be 8 hours.
- c) As far as the exigencies of duty permit:
  - i) The normal daily period of duty (or, in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a shift) shall be performed in one tour of duty; and
  - ii) Apart from where a member has taken a half day's annual leave or is working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, an interval of 45 minutes shall be allowed for refreshment.
  - iii) Where in one day a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements is on duty for a continuous period of 5 hours or more, time for refreshment shall, as far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed as in the following table:

<b>Number of hours</b>	<b>Refreshment time</b>
Less than 6 hours	30 minutes
6 hours or more, but less than 7 hours	35 minutes
7 hours or more, but less than 8 hours	40 minutes
8 hours or more, but less than 9 hours	45 minutes
9 hours or more, but less than 10 hours	50 minutes
10 hours or more	60 minutes

- d) Where a member is required to perform his normal daily period of duty (or in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a shift) in more than one tour of duty and does not travel to and from his home between tours, an interval for refreshment and rest shall normally be included at the beginning or end of one of those tours.

#### **2) VARIABLE SHIFT ARRANGEMENTS**

- a) A chief officer may, after consulting with the joint branch board and the members affected, allowing them at least 30 days to make representations and taking account of the likely effects of the new arrangements on their personal circumstances:

- i) announce that he intends to bring into operation variable shift arrangements for all or any particular class of members below the rank of inspector (below the rank of superintendent for part-time members); and
  - ii) bring the arrangements into operation not less than 30 days after the announcement.
- b) Variable shift arrangements must provide, for full-time members for whom they are in operation:
  - i) for hours of duty equivalent to those of a member with a normal daily period of duty of 8 hours (including a period for refreshment) and who receives a day's leave on each public holiday and 2 rest days per week; and
  - ii) for annual leave equivalent to that granted in accordance with regulation 33 and the Secretary of State's determination of the annual leave of members of police forces thereunder.
- c) Variable shift arrangements must provide, for part-time members for whom they are in operation:
  - i) a normal period of duty in every relevant period as in paragraph (6) below; and
  - ii) for annual leave equivalent to that granted in accordance with regulation 33 and the Secretary of State's determination of the annual leave of members of police forces thereunder.

### 3) **DUTY ROSTERS**

- a) A chief officer shall cause to be published, in accordance with this determination, duty rosters for members of his force of the rank of constable or sergeant (and inspector and chief inspector in the case of part-time members) and, in the determinations made under the Police Regulations 2003:
  - i) a reference to a rostered rest day is to be construed, in relation to a member of a police force who is required to do duty on that day, as a reference to a day which according to the duty roster was, immediately before he was so required to do duty, to have been a rest day for the member; and
  - ii) a day off granted in lieu of a rostered rest day shall be treated as a rostered rest day.
- b) A chief officer shall cause each such roster to be drawn up and published, after full consultation with the Joint Branch Board, at intervals not exceeding 12 months and not later than one month before the date on which it starts.
- c) Each such roster shall set out, for at least three months (except one relating to a part-time member who has agreed with the chief officer on a different period) following the date on which it comes into force, in relation to each member of the force to which it relates:
  - i) his rest days;

- ii) those days, being public holidays, on which he may be required to do duty; and
  - iii) the times at which his scheduled daily periods of duty (rostered shifts for members working variable shift arrangements and for part-time members) are to begin and end; and
  - iv) for part-time members, his free days.
- d) A reference to a 'free day' is to be construed as a reference to a day which is not:
- i) a day on which, according to the duty roster, a shift is to begin or end;
  - ii) a rostered rest day; or
  - iii) a public holiday.
- e) Subject to paragraph (f), a duty roster shall make provision for:
- i) an interval of not less than 11 hours between the ending of each of a member's daily periods of duty (or in the case of a part-time member or a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, his shifts) and the beginning of the next; and
  - ii) an interval between each of his rostered rest days not exceeding 7 days, unless in the case of a part-time member, a longer interval has been agreed between the member and the chief officer;
- unless the Joint Branch Board agrees otherwise, such agreement providing for an equivalent period of compensatory rest.
- f) Where, owing to the exigencies of duty, it is necessary to alter a duty roster, the officer responsible for making the alteration shall endeavour, so far as practicable, to avoid thereby requiring a member to do an additional daily period of duty or, in the case of a part-time member or a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a shift, in circumstances where the conditions in sub-paragraph (e)(i) and (ii) would not be satisfied in relation thereto.
- g) Where a duty roster is altered in accordance with subparagraph f) and a member is required to do an additional daily period of duty or a shift in circumstances where the conditions in sub-paragraph (e)(i) and (ii) are not satisfied in relation thereto, that member shall be entitled to an equivalent period of compensatory rest.

#### 4) **PUBLIC HOLIDAYS, REST DAYS AND MONTHLY LEAVE DAYS**

- a) ***Constables and Sergeants***
- i) So far as the exigencies of duty permit, a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall be allowed a day's leave on each public holiday and be granted rest days at the rate of two rest days (or, in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, not less than two rest days) in respect of each week.
  - ii) The provisions for compensation in lieu of public holidays and rostered rest days are such as are found in regulation 26 and the determination thereunder.

- iii) For the purposes of this determination and the determination made under regulation 26, a member of the rank of constable or sergeant may, with the approval of the chief officer, substitute a day which is not a public holiday within the meaning of regulation 3(1) of the Police Regulations 2003 for any day which is such a public holiday, with the exception of Christmas Day.
  - iv) A member shall give the chief officer notice of a proposed substitution under sub-paragraph (a)(iii) not less than two months before the first day of the leave year containing the public holiday for which a day is to be substituted.
  - v) The chief officer shall, subject to the exigencies of the duty, approve a proposed substitution under sub-paragraph (a)(iii).
  - vi) The chief officer shall prescribe—
    - 1. the manner in which notice is to be given under paragraph (a)(iv);
    - 2. the time within which a member is to be notified of the decision as to approval of a proposed substitution; and
    - 3. arrangements by which a member may propose a different date to be substituted for the public holiday, where the exigencies of duty prevent the chief officer from approving a proposed substitution.
  - vii) Where a proposed substitution has been approved under paragraph (a)(v) and the member later transfers to another police force, the substitution shall, subject to the exigencies of duty, continue to have effect in that other force.”.
- b) ***Inspectors and Chief Inspectors***  
Every member of a police force of the rank of inspector or chief inspector shall, so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed a day’s leave on each public holiday and be granted rest days at the rate of two rest days in each week.
- c) ***Ranks above Chief Inspector***  
Every member of a police force of, or above, the rank of superintendent shall, so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed a day’s leave on each public holiday and be granted in each month:
- i) in the case of a member of a police force of the rank of superintendent or chief superintendent, 8 monthly leave days;
  - ii) in any other case, 1½ monthly leave days.

## 5) **TRAVELLING TIME TREATED AS DUTY**

- a) This paragraph applies where a full-time member of a police force is:
- i) required to perform his normal daily period of duty (or in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, his shift) in more than one tour of duty; or
  - ii) recalled to duty between two tours of duty ( in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, two shifts)
- and travels to and from his home between tours (in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, between shifts), or as

the case may be, in consequence of his recall, (in this determination referred to as “relevant travelling”).

b) This paragraph applies to a part-time member where:

- i) a shift consists of two separate periods; or
- ii) he is recalled to duty between two shifts;

and he travels to and from his home between those periods or, as the case may be, in consequence of his recall, (in this determination referred to as “relevant travelling”).

ba) This paragraph applies where a member of a police force who is held in reserve within the meaning of paragraph (11) of the determination made under regulation 34 (Annex U – Allowances) is required to travel other than during the member’s normal daily period of duty or (in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements) shift (in this determination referred to as “relevant travelling”).

c) In computing any period of overtime for the purposes of regulation 25 and the determination thereunder or any period of duty for the purpose of regulation 26 and the determination thereunder (save for the purposes of sub-paragraph 3(g) of the determination thereunder) the time occupied by such a member in relevant travelling, not exceeding such reasonable limit as may be fixed by the chief officer of police, shall be treated as a period of duty.

## 6) **PART-TIME MEMBERS**

### ***Normal Period of Duty***

- a)
  - i) This paragraph applies to every part-time member of a police force below the rank of superintendent
  - ii) The normal period of duty in every relevant period of a part-time member of a police force to whom this determination applies, which is to be performed in accordance with general arrangements made by the chief officer of police, is, subject to sub paragraph (v), the total number of hours determined by the chief officer with the agreement of the member at the time of his appointment.
  - iii) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (ii) a day of annual leave counts as a period of duty of 8 hours multiplied by the appropriate factor.
  - iv) The chief officer shall review a member’s normal period of duty at intervals of not more than 52 weeks, and in doing so shall have regard to the number of hours actually spent on duty during the interval preceding the review.
  - v) After a review under sub-paragraph (iv) or (vi):
    - (1) any number of hours different from that determined under sub-paragraph (ii) which was determined by the chief officer and agreed to by the member becomes the member’s normal period of duty, and
    - (2) if no different number was agreed to by the member, his normal period of duty is the number of hours determined on the last previous review, or where no such review has taken place, under sub-paragraph (ii).

- vi) In addition to any review required under sub-paragraph (v), a member or the chief officer may require a further review where there has been or is likely to be significant changes in the normal daily period of duty or in the circumstances of the member.
- vii) On any review under sub-paragraph (vi) the chief officer shall have regard to the number of hours actually spent on duty during the interval preceding the review.
- viii) As far as the exigencies of duty permit, a shift shall consist of one continuous period.
- ix) Periods allowed for Refreshment

Where in one day a member is on duty for a continuous period of 5 hours or more, an interval for refreshment shall, as far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed in accordance with the Table below:

<b>Number of hours</b>	<b>Refreshment time</b>
Less than 6 hours	30 minutes
6 hours or more, but less than 7 hours	35 minutes
7 hours or more, but less than 8 hours	40 minutes
8 hours or more, but less than 9 hours	45 minutes
9 hours or more, but less than 10 hours	50 minutes
10 hours or more	60 minutes

- x) Where a shift consists of two periods amounting in total to 5 hours or more and the member does not travel to and from his home between those periods, an interval for refreshment and rest shall normally be included at the beginning or end of one of them.
- b) For the purposes of this paragraph, in relation to a part-time member of a police force:
- i) the determined hours are the number of hours which the chief officer has determined as his normal period of duty in a relevant period,
  - ii) a relevant period is a period for which a duty roster relating to him has effect for the time being under paragraph 3, and
  - iii) the appropriate factor is A/B, where
    - A is the number of determined hours, and
    - B is 40 times the number of weeks in the relevant period.
- c) In relation to a member of a police force in a job share arrangement the appropriate factor is  $\frac{1}{2}$ .
- 7) a) In this determination and determinations made under regulations 25 and 33, "day", in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.
- b) In discharging his functions under sub paragraph (a) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.

**8) OFFICERS WORKING AT NIGHT**

- a) Any member who regularly works for at least three hours of his daily working time between 11pm and 6am, irrespective of the pattern of duty worked, shall be treated as if he were a night worker for the purposes of regulation 2 (1) of the Working Time Regulations 1998.

**9) WORKING TIME**

The following periods are to be treated as if they were additional periods of working time for the purposes of regulation 2(1) of the Working Time Regulations 1998;

- a) time spent in travel, outside of rostered duty hours and not covered by paragraph 5 of this Annex, to and from duty at a place other than the normal place of duty;
- b) time spent in travel to and from training courses other than at the usual place of duty.

## ANNEX EE

## DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 22 and 28A

### LIMITED DUTIES

1. This determination sets out the circumstances in which a member of a police force may be placed on limited duties, and the circumstances in which an element of pay may be deducted during periods when that member is carrying out adjusted duties.

2. The three categories of **Limited Duties** are defined as follows:

a. **“Recuperative Duties”** is defined as duties falling short of full deployment, undertaken by a police officer following an injury, accident, illness or medical incident, during which the officer adapts to and prepares for a return to full duties and the full hours for which they are paid, and is assessed to determine whether he or she is capable of making such a return.

**NOTE:** *For clarity, recuperative duties should be viewed as a structured, time-limited, supportive and rehabilitative process.*

b. **“Adjusted Duties”** is defined as duties falling short of full deployment, in respect of which workplace adjustments (including reasonable adjustments under the Equality Act 2010) have been made to overcome barriers to working. For an officer to be placed on adjusted duties, he/she must:

i. be attending work on a regular basis;

and

ii. be working for the full number of hours for which he/she is paid (in either a full time or part time substantive role).

c. **“Management Restricted Duties”** is defined as duties to which an officer is allocated in circumstances in which:

i. verifiable confidential or source sensitive information or intelligence has come to the notice of the Force that questions the suitability of an officer to continue in his or her current post; and/or

ii. serious concerns are raised which require management actions, both for the protection of individuals and the organisation;

In either case also that:

iii. criminal or misconduct proceedings are not warranted; and

iv. the chief constable has lost confidence in the officer continuing in their current role.

3. An officer who is ‘fully deployable’ for the purposes of this determination will generally demonstrate all the following core capabilities:

a. the ability to sit for reasonable periods, to write, read, use the telephone and to use (or learn to use) IT;

- b. the ability to run, walk reasonable distances, and stand for reasonable periods;
  - c. the ability to make decisions and report situations to others;
  - d. the ability to evaluate information and to record details;
  - e. the ability to exercise reasonable physical force in restraint and retention in custody;
  - f. the ability to understand, retain and explain facts and procedures;
  - g. the ability to work the full range of shifts.
4. For the purposes of this determination, 'substantive role' means:
- a. a role that exists in the organisational design of that Force and is funded;  
and
  - b. a role into which an officer is posted.

**Deployment component of the police officer X-factor ('X-factor')**

5. The deployment component of X-factor is established as equivalent in value to:
- a. For constables:
    - 8% of the pay to which the member is entitled as a constable.
  - b. For all other ranks:
    - 8% of the pay to which the member is entitled in his/her current rank, capped at 8% of the maximum of constables' pay.
6. For the purposes of this determination, "pay" refers to rates as set out in Parts 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 of Annex F of the determinations. For clarity, it does not include any additional allowances or other payments (for example: London weighting, CRTP, overtime or acting up allowance).
7. X-factor shall be calculated daily, for each day which the member has spent on adjusted duties. A day's pay for the purposes of this determination shall be calculated according to the determination at Annex M made under Regulation 30 (dividing by 7 the weekly rate).
8. For part time members, X-factor should be calculated on a pro-rata basis, taking into account the number of hours worked.

**Allocation to adjusted duties**

9. Triggers for officers to be placed on adjusted duties are as follows:
- a. Officer fails to recover to full duties following a period of recuperation;
  - b. Failure to pass fitness test or Personal Safety Training brings to light an underlying medical condition that makes adjusted duties appropriate;

- c. Medical review that comes about for some other reason.
- 10. It is for Chief Officers to define a process for allocating adjusted duties officers to suitable roles within the Force, according to the principles set out in current national guidance, and in compliance with their statutory duties under the Equality Act 2010, particularly in relation to officers with a disability within the meaning of that Act. In making the decision to allocate an officer to adjusted duties, account should be taken of any medical advice received by the force.
- 11. If a difference of opinion arises between the member and the Force in relation to such medical advice to place a member on adjusted duties where the difference of opinion relates to whether or not the member is “fully deployable”, the chief officer or delegated authority shall, within 28 days of the difference of opinion coming to light, arrange for the member to be examined by a different registered medical practitioner, appointed or approved by the chief officer. The second doctor’s opinion will be final.

**NOTE:** *For the avoidance of doubt, it is likely that some officers with disabilities (as defined under the Equality Act 2010) will be fully deployable as defined in this determination and will not be suitable for Adjusted Duties.*

#### **Annual review of officers on adjusted duties and adjustments to pay**

- 12. There will be an annual review of whether a member placed on adjusted duties should remain on adjusted duties. This review will take place 12 months after the member was placed on adjusted duties (the “12 month management review”), and on an annual basis thereafter.

#### **Actions prior to the 12 month management review**

- 13. After nine months on adjusted duties, the officer shall be notified in writing that should s/he remain on adjusted duty following assessment at the 12 month management review, s/he may be subject to the deduction from pay of the deployment component of X-factor.

#### **The 12 month management review**

- 14. The 12 month management review will constitute a “formal management review”, as described in current national guidance, undertaken with the individual concerned, and may involve a referral to the Force medical advisor(s).
- 15. The 12 month management review will include:
  - a. An assessment of whether the member is able, after workplace adjustments have been made, to discharge a substantive police role for the full duration of the hours for which he/she is paid;
  - b. An assessment of whether the member on adjusted duties can be accommodated without unreasonable detriment to overall Force resilience, as judged by the chief officer;
  - and
  - c. Where it is concluded that the officer shall remain on adjusted duties and the Selected Medical Practitioner (SMP) does not consider as appropriate the possibility of permanent disablement, or permanent medical unfitness (as

defined under the Police Pensions Regulations), the person or persons who have conducted the review shall make a recommendation to a delegated authority nominated by the chief officer of police (“delegated authority” is defined for the purposes of this determination as a person holding the rank of Assistant Chief Constable or equivalent or above) as to whether the member should:

- i. remain on adjusted duties;
- and
- ii. sustain a deduction from pay to the value of the X-factor.

**NOTE:** *when deciding who will be responsible for decisions about deduction from pay, Forces should bear in mind that an appeal may subsequently be made to the chief officer of police. Therefore, to maintain an element of independence in the appeals process, there should be provision made by the Force for an appeal to be made to someone other than the person who made the initial decision to deduct ‘X-factor’.*

### **Pay deductions**

- 16. On receipt of the review panel’s recommendation, the chief officer of police, or delegated authority, shall use his/her discretion to decide whether or not an officer should sustain such a deduction from pay. In exercising his/her discretion, the chief officer of police or delegated authority must:
  - a. comply with equalities legislation;
  - b. Give consideration to the operational requirements of the Force at that time;
  - c. Consider each case individually and on its own merits, taking into account the relevant facts and circumstances of each;
  - d. Notify the officer in writing of their decision, giving one month’s notice of any deduction of the deployment component of the X-factor from pay for the subsequent period of time that the officer remains on Adjusted Duties.
- 17. Any deduction shall be calculated according to the officer’s rate of pay on the day immediately after one month’s notice has elapsed and shall be deducted in arrears on each pay day for each day of the previous pay period which the member has spent on adjusted duties.

### **Exercise of chief officer discretion in relation to pay deductions**

- 18. The chief officer of police may in a particular case decide that the deployment component of the X-factor may be retained by the officer if one or more of the following circumstances are satisfied:
  - a. The range of roles to which the Force is able to deploy the officer is not significantly reduced;
  - b. To avoid manifest unfairness e.g. where fully fit officers are performing the same range of duties within a role as an officer on adjusted duties;
  - c. An officer is on adjusted duties solely as the result of an injury sustained or contracted in the course of having put themselves in harm’s way in the

execution of their duty;

- d. Some other exceptional reason (what is considered an exceptional reason is to be determined locally at Force level)
19. If an officer has been referred to the Selected Medical Practitioner in relation to consideration of ill-health retirement<sup>1</sup> prior to or during the first 12 month review process, decisions about pay deductions shall not be made until the outcome of that referral is known. In relation to any such referrals made after the implementation of any pay deduction, any further decision about changes to pay (including X-factor) shall be stayed until the day immediately after the date when a decision is made by the chief officer of police to retain or retire the officer.

### **Appeals**

20. The officer has the right of appeal to the chief officer of police in relation to the deduction of X-factor.
21. Allowable grounds for appeal are:
- a. Abuse of process;
  - b. Perverse decision.
22. Should the officer submit an appeal that is upheld, pay shall be reinstated, including any back pay as applicable.

### **Review of officers on adjusted duty after the conclusion of the initial 12 month review process**

23. After the initial 12 month review, “formal management reviews” as described in current national guidance should take place on at least an annual basis, following the same format as the initial 12 month management review, including consideration of X-factor deduction. If there is any significant change in the circumstances of either the officer or the Force, a further review may be initiated at the request of either the officer or local managers at any time.
24. If the conclusion of any subsequent review is that deduction of X-factor is no longer appropriate, X-factor will be reinstated with effect from the date of the conclusion of the review.

<sup>1</sup> The period from the date of written referral until the date the chief officer of police makes the decision to retain or retire the officer.

## REGULATION 23

### **Meetings of Police Federation treated as police duty**

23. - (1) The attendance of a member of a police force at one of the following meetings of the Police Federation, that is to say, a quarterly meeting of a branch board, an ordinary meeting of a central committee, a meeting of the conferences arrangements committee, the annual meeting of the joint central committee with the joint central committee of the Scottish Police Federation and the central committee of the Police Federation for Northern Ireland, the annual meeting of a central conference or a women's regional conference shall be treated as an occasion of police duty.

(2) Subject to the approval of the chief officer, the attendance of a member of a police force at an additional meeting of a branch board of the Police Federation or at a meeting of a committee of a branch board shall be treated as an occasion of police duty.

(3) Subject to the approval of the Secretary of State, the attendance of a member of a police force at a meeting of the Police Federation, other than such a meeting as is mentioned in paragraph (1) or (2), shall be treated as an occasion of police duty.

**PART 4**

**PAY**

**Pay**

24. - (1) Subject to the following provisions of this Part, the pay of members of police forces shall be determined by the Secretary of State, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may -

- (a) confer such functions in relation to the pay of members of a police force above the rank of chief superintendent on the local policing body;
- (b) where the pay of a member of a police force of the rank of chief inspector or below is payable subject to such conditions as may be specified in the determination, confer on a member of that police force senior in rank to that member, or on a person employed by the Chief Officer or the local policing body, such functions in relation to those conditions,

as he thinks fit.

(2) Subject to part 7 of these regulations and section 97(3) of the Act, in reckoning the service of a member of a police force in any rank for the purposes of pay, account shall be taken of all his service in that rank, whether in that or another police force, and service in a higher rank, on temporary promotion thereto or otherwise, shall be treated as if it had been service in that rank.

- (3) For the purposes of this regulation in reckoning a member's service in any rank -
  - (a) that service shall be treated as unbroken by, and including, any period of service in Her Majesty's forces which he is entitled to reckon as pensionable service;
  - (b) except where the local policing body in the circumstances of a particular case otherwise determine with the approval of the Secretary of State, no account shall be taken of any previous service in that rank which terminated in his reduction in rank as a punishment but any previous service in a higher rank which so terminated shall be treated as if it had been service in the rank to which the member was reduced;
  - (c) no account shall be taken of any performance of the duties of that rank in respect of which a temporary salary is payable under regulation 27;
  - (d) any period of unpaid leave shall be disregarded;
  - (e) any part-time service shall be taken into account as though it were full-time service;
  - (f) in the case of a female member who has taken one or more periods of maternity leave, in respect of each maternity period—
    - (i) where that leave has been for 52 weeks or more, account shall be taken of the first 52 weeks whilst on maternity leave;
    - (ii) where that leave has been for less than 52 weeks, account shall be taken of any period spent on maternity leave;

- (g) account shall be taken of any period of parental leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(8)(b);
- (h) in the case of a member who has taken one or more periods of adoption leave, in respect of each adopted child account shall be taken of any period of such leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(8)(c);
- (i) in the case of a member who has taken one or more periods of maternity support leave, account shall be taken of any period of such leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(8)(a);
- (j) in the case of a member who has taken one or more periods of adoption support leave, account shall be taken of any period of such leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(8)(d).

and, in the case of a member of a police force of a rank higher than that of chief inspector, paragraph (2) shall have effect subject to any contrary agreement so far as it relates to the reckoning of previous service in that or another force, not being a force from which he was statutorily transferred to his present force.

(4) Nothing in this regulation shall affect the operation of any provisions of the Conduct Regulations and, in relation to a member of a police force suspended or fined thereunder the provisions of paragraphs 1 and 3 of Schedule 2 or of paragraph 4 thereof shall have effect.

(5) A determination under paragraph (1) shall have effect in relation to a university scholar subject to the provisions of any determination for the time being in force under regulation 32.

**ANNEX F**

**DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 24**

**PAY**

**Part:**

**1. GAIN FROM PROMOTION**

**1A. SUSPENSION OF INCREMENTAL PROGRESSION**

**1B. INCREMENTAL PROGRESSION THROUGH THE Payscale**

**2. CONSTABLES' PAY**

**3. SERGEANTS' PAY**

**4. INSPECTORS' PAY**

**5. CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY**

**6. SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY**

**6(i) SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY**

**6(ii) SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY - RANGE 2 PROTECTED PAY  
SCALE FOR SUPERINTENDENTS APPOINTED TO RANGE II  
POSTS PRIOR TO 1ST JANUARY 2002**

**7. CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY**

**8. CHIEF OFFICERS' PAY**

**9. COMPETENCE RELATED THRESHOLD PAYMENT FOR CONSTABLES,  
SERGEANTS, INSPECTORS AND CHIEF INSPECTORS**

**9A. PHASING OUT OF AWARD OF COMPETENCE RELATED THRESHOLD  
PAYMENT**

**10. LONDON WEIGHTING**

**11. PART-TIME MEMBERS**

**Part 1.**

**GAIN FROM PROMOTION**

- 1 When a member is promoted to a higher rank, the rate of pay payable to the member in the higher rank shall always be higher than the rate of pay the member would have received had he not been promoted and shall be set at a rate which is not less than the rate appropriate to the pay point which, in the higher rank, is immediately above the rate of pay the member would have been receiving but for his promotion.
- 2 For so long as the member continues to serve in the higher rank, he shall be paid at the rate identified in paragraph (1) until, in accordance with the terms of service appropriate to the member's new rank, a higher pay point becomes applicable.

**Part 1A.**

**SUSPENSION OF INCREMENTAL PROGRESSION FOR  
CONSTABLES, SERGEANTS, INSPECTORS AND CHIEF  
INSPECTORS**

- 1 Save as set out in the remaining paragraphs of this Part, no member in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or chief inspector shall move to a higher pay point in the relevant period.
- 2 A member who completes initial training in the relevant period shall move to the relevant pay point in the table in Part 2 (constables' pay with effect from 1st September 2010).
- 3 A member who completes two years' service as a constable in the relevant period shall move to pay point 2 in that table.
- 4 A constable on pay point 2 in that table who completes a further year's service in the relevant period shall move to the next pay point on doing so.
- 5 In this part "the relevant period" means the period from 1st April 2012 to 31st March 2014.

**Part 1B.**

**Incremental progression through the pay scale to be dependent on performance for sergeants, inspectors and chief inspectors (from 1 April 2015) and for constables (from 1 April 2016)**

**Incremental progression**

- Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon a member receiving a grade of 'achieved performance' (or the equivalent grade in a police force's own grading system, as determined by the Chief Constable) or above in their performance development review ("PDR") or alternative performance

assessment process relating to the preceding period of 12 months' of their service from the anniversary of a member's end of year assessment.

- For the purposes of this determination, "PDR or alternative process", means an annual performance assessment process which meets minimum national performance standards and national standards of assessment set by the College of Policing, including an appeals process.
- In the absence of a PDR or alternative process which meets minimum national performance standards and national standards of assessment set by the College of Policing, a member will be assumed to have received a grade of 'achieved performance' (or the equivalent grade in a police force's own grading system, as determined by the Chief Constable).
- Members will be reassessed for pay progression annually. Members will progress through the pay scale at the anniversary of their appointment or promotion, if they are awarded (or assumed to be awarded) a grade of 'achieved performance' or above (or the equivalent grade in a police force's own grading system, as determined by the Chief Constable) in their PDR or alternative process.
- Increments will not be paid until formal completion, or assumed formal completion (pursuant to paragraph 3), of the PDR or alternative process. Assumed formal completion will be considered to have occurred on the anniversary of their appointment or promotion. Following such completion of the PDR or alternative process, the member's pay will progress to the next pay point backdated to the date of the due increment.
- Incremental progression will only be denied if the officer:
  - (a) is graded as 'not achieved' (or the equivalent grade in a police force's own grading system, as determined by the Chief Constable) in their PDR or alternative process; and
  - (b) is also subject to formal action within Stages 1, 2 or 3 of Unsatisfactory Performance Procedures under the Police (Performance) Regulations 2012 at the end of the 12 month period being assessed.
- Where the member meets the conditions in 6 (a) and 6 (b) above, but only starts to be subject to the formal action referred to in 6 (b) in the period of six weeks immediately prior to the end of the 12 month period being assessed, the Chief Constable has the discretion to permit incremental progression in the case of that member if the Chief Constable is of the view that the last six weeks of the PDR or alternative process year is not representative of the preceding 12 months' performance by the member.
- Where a member's appeal against their final PDR or alternative process grading is upheld, which means that the condition in paragraph 6 (a) is no longer met, pay will be reinstated at the higher rate, backdated to the date of the due increment.
- During transition to the new system, incremental progression will continue to apply in relation to any PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending on or before 31 March 2015 which has not yet resulted in any increment or payment being awarded by that date.

**Part 2.**

**CONSTABLES' PAY**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 April 2003 £	With effect from 1 September 2003 £
On commencing service	18,666	19,227
On completion of initial training	20,838	21,462
2	22, 047(a)	22,707 (a)
3	22, 620	23,298
4	23,394	24,096
5	24,129	24,852
6	24,903	25,650
7	25,615	26,382
8	26,250	27,039
9	27,090	27,903
10	28,071	28,914
11	28,728	29,589
12	29,307 (b)	30,186 (b)

- a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment .

**New Pay Scales for Constables' with effect from 1st April 2004.**

The pay point 3 on the constables' scale will be removed, to create a new 12-point pay scale. With effect from 1 April 2004, members should move sideways from the current scale in the second column to the fourth column in the table below. If there is a blank space, then members should move directly onto the next highest point. In practice, this will affect all members on the current pay point 3 (£23,298), who will move on to the new pay point 3 (£24,096).

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2003 £</b>	<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 April 2004 £</b>
On commencing service	19,227	On commencing service	19,227
On completion of initial training	21,462	On completion of initial training	21,462
2	22,707 (a)	2	22,707 (a)
3	23,298		
4	24,096	3	24,096
5	24,852	4	24,852
6	25,650	5	25,650
7	26,382	6	26,382
8	27,039	7	27,039
9	27,903	8	27,903
10	28,914	9	28,914
11	29,589	10	29,589
12	30,186 (b)	11	30,186 (b)

- (a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment .

**Anomalies**

To counteract the anomalies arising from both assimilation to the above new pay scale, and that implemented with effect from 1 April 2003, the incremental dates of members listed below will, for pay purposes only, change where indicated in the following table:

<b>Member's start date</b>	<b>Incremental date</b>
On or before 1 October 1991	No change
Between 2 October 1991 and 30 September 1992:	Change to 1 October from 2003
Between 2 October 1992 and 30 September 1993:	no change
Between 2 October 1993 and 30 September 1994:	change to 1 October from 2003
Between 2 October 1994 and 30 September 1999	no change

Between 2 October 1999                      change to 1 October from 2004  
and 30 September 2000:

Post 2 October 2000:                      no change

Any member with a 1st October start date does not change. The above changes to incremental dates will need to remain in place until members reach the top of the constables' scale, in order to avoid yet further anomalies arising.

All other members move on to the next point in the scale in accordance with their normal incremental dates.

**CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2004**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
On commencing service	19,803
On completion of initial training	22,107
2 (*)	23,388
3	24,819
4	25,599
5	26,421
6	27,174
7	27,849
8	28,740
9	29,781
10	30,477
11	31,092 **

\* All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.

\*\* Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st April 2005 and 1 September 2005**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>	
	With effect from 1 April 05	With effect from 1 Sept 05
On commencing service	19,803	20,397
On completion of initial training	22,107	22,770
2	23,388 (a)	24,090(a)
3	24,819	25,563
4	25,599	26,367
5	26,421	27,213
6	27,174	27,990
7	27,849	28,683
8	28,740	29,601
9	30,477	31,392
10	31,092 (b)	32,025 (b)

(a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.

(b) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

# **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2005 and 1 September 2006**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2005</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2006</b>
On commencing Service	20,397	21,009
On Completion of initial training	22,770	23,454
2	24,090(a)	24,813(a)
3	25,563	26,331
4	26,367	27,159
5	27,213	28,029
6	27,990	28,830
7	28,683	29,544
8	29,601	30,489
9	31,392	32,334
10	32,025	32,985 (b)

- (a) All officers move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to competence related threshold payment.

# **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st December 2007**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
On commencing service	21,534
On completion of initial training	24,039
2	25,434 (a)
3	26,988
4	27,837
5	28,731
6	29,550
7	30,282
8	31,251
9	33,141
10	33,810 (b)

- (a) All officers move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to competence related threshold payment.

### **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2008**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
On commencing service	22,104
On completion of initial training	24,675
2	26,109 (a)
3	27,702
4	28,575
5	29,493
6	30,333
7	31,083
8	32,079
9	34,020
10	34,707 (b)

- (a) All officers move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to competence related threshold payment.

### **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2009**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
On commencing service	22,680
On completion of initial training	25,317
2	25,787 (a)
3	28,422
4	29,319
5	30,261
6	31,122
7	31,890
8	32,913
9	34,905
10	35,610 (b)

- (a) All officers move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to competence related threshold payment.

### **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
On commencing service	23,259
On completion of initial training	25,962
2	27,471 (a)
3	29,148
4	30,066
5	31,032
6	31,917
7	32,703
8	33,753
9	35,796
10	36,519 (b)

- (a) All officers move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to competence related threshold payment.

### **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010 and 1st September 2013**

<b>Pay Point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2010	With effect from 1 September 2013
On commencing service	£23,259	£23,493
On completion of initial training	£25,962	£26,223
2	£27,471 (a)	£27,747 (a)
3	£29,148	£29,439
4	£30,066	£30,366
5	£31,032	£31,341
6	£31,917	£32,235
7	£32,703	£33,030
8	£33,753	£34,092
9	£35,796	£36,153
10	£36,519 (b)	£36,885 (b)

- (a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with determinations made under Regulation 24, and inserted into Annex F, Part 9A.

## **CONSTABLES' PAY for those joining on or after 1 April 2013**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
0	19,000 (a), (b)
1	22,000 (c)
2	23,000 (d)
3	24,000
4	25,000
5	27,000
6	31,032
7	36,519

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed in the rank of constable, however:
- (i) the chief officer of police may, after consultation with the local policing body, assign any member to pay point 1 on the basis of local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of this note; and
  - (ii) the chief officer of police shall assign to pay point 1 any member who:
    - 1. Possesses a Policing Qualification as defined by the chief officer after consultation with the local policing body;
    - 2. Was, prior to appointment, serving as a Special Constable who has been assessed and has achieved 'Safe and Lawful' attainment to National Standards, or the equivalent as specified by the Chief Officer;
    - 3. Was, prior to appointment, serving as a Police Community Support Officer who has been signed off as competent to perform independent patrol and who have served a minimum of 18 months in the role.
- (b) The salary paid to a member at pay point 0 shall be between £19,000 and £21,999 as determined by the chief officer of police, after consultation with the local policing body, based on local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of note (a) above.
- (c) On completion of initial training, a member who entered at pay point 0 will move to pay point 1.
- (d) All members will move to pay point 2 after 12 months at pay point 1, and progression will continue to be at a rate of one pay point per 12 months of service thereafter.

## **TRANSITIONAL ARRANGEMENTS IN RELATION TO INTRODUCTION OF NEW CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE**

The chief officer of police may decide, after consultation with the local policing body, that the pay scale set out under the heading 'Constables' pay with effect from 1 September 2010' shall apply to a constable appointed in the period from 1 April 2013 to 31 August 2013

### **CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2013 (for those who joined on or after 1st April 2013)**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 April 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>
0	£19,000	£19,191 (a) (b)
1	£22,000	£22,221 (c)
2	£23,000	£23,229 (d)
3	£24,000	£24,240
4	£25,000	£25,251
5	£27,000	£27,270
6	£31,032	£31,341
7	£36,519	£36,885

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed in the rank of constable, however:
- (i) unless the chief officer of police may, after consultation with the local policing body, assign any member to pay point 1 on the basis of local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of this note, and;
  - (ii) the chief officer of police shall assign to pay point 1 any member who:
    - 1. possesses a Policing Qualification as defined by the chief officer after consultation with the local policing body;
    - 2. was, prior to appointment, serving as a Special Constable who has been assessed and has achieved 'Safe and Lawful' attainment to National Standards, or the equivalent as specified by the Chief Officer;
    - 3. was, prior to appointment, serving as a Police Community Support Officer who has been signed off as competent to perform independent patrol and who has served a minimum of 18 months in the role.
- (b) The salary paid to a member at pay point 0 shall be between £19,191 and £22,220 as determined by the chief officer of police, after consultation with the local policing body, based on local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of note (a) above.
- (c) On completion of initial training, a member who entered at pay point 0 will move to pay point 1.
- (d) All members will move to pay point 2 after 12 months at pay point 1, and progression will continue to be at a rate of one pay point per 12 months of service thereafter.

**CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2013, 1st April 2014  
and 1st September 2014  
(for those who joined on or after 1st April 2013)**

<b>Pay Point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2013	With effect from 1 April 2014	With effect from 1 September 2014
0	£19,191	£19,191	£19,383 (a) (b)
1	£22,221	£22,221	£22,443 (c)
2	£23,229	£23,229	£23,460 (d)
3	£24,240	£24,240	£24,483
4	£25,251	£25,251	£25,503
5	£27,270	£27,270	£27,543
6	£31,341	£31,341	£31,653
7	£36,885	£36,885	£37,254

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed in the rank of constable unless either of sub paragraphs (i) or (ii) applies:

(i) the chief officer of police may, after consultation with the local policing body, assign any member to pay point 1 on the basis of local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of this note, and;

(ii) the chief officer of police shall assign to pay point 1 any member who:

1. possesses a Policing Qualification as defined by the chief officer after consultation with the local policing body;
2. was, prior to appointment, serving as a Special Constable who has been assessed and has achieved 'Safe and Lawful' attainment to National Standards, or the equivalent as specified by the chief officer;
3. was, prior to appointment, serving as a Police Community Support Officer who has been signed off as competent to perform independent patrol and who has served a minimum of 18 months in the role.

- (b) The salary paid to a member at pay point 0 shall be between £19,383 and £22,442 as determined by the chief officer of police, after consultation with the local policing body, based on local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of note (a) above.

- (c) On completion of initial training, a member who entered at pay point 0 will move to pay point 1.

- (d) All members will move to pay point 2 after 12 months at pay point 1, and progression will continue to be at a rate of one pay point per 12 months of service thereafter.

**CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1st September 2014 and 1st  
September 2015  
(for those who joined on or after 1 April 2013)**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2014	With effect from 1 September 2015
0	£19,383 (a), (b)	£19,578 (a), (b)
1	£22,443 (c)	£22,668 (c)
2	£23,460 (d)	£23,694 (d)
3	£24,483	£24,729
4	£25,503	£25,758
5	£27,543	£27,819
6	£31,653	£31,971
7	£37,254	£37,626

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed in the rank of constable unless either of sub paragraphs (i) or (ii) applies:
- (i) the chief officer of police may, after consultation with the local policing body, assign any member to pay point 1 on the basis of local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of this note; and
  - (ii) the chief officer of police shall assign to pay point 1 any member who:
    - (1) possesses a Policing Qualification as defined by the chief officer after consultation with the local policing body;
    - (2) was, prior to appointment, serving as a Special Constable who has been assessed and has achieved 'Safe and Lawful' attainment to National Standards, or the equivalent as specified by the chief officer;
    - (3) was, prior to appointment, serving as a Police Community Support Officer who has been signed off as competent to perform independent patrol and who has served a minimum of 18 months in the role.
- (b) The salary paid to a member at pay point 0 shall be between £19,578 and £22,667 as determined by the chief officer of police, after consultation with the local policing body, based on local recruitment needs or the possession of a policing qualification or relevant experience other than those specified in sub-paragraph (ii) of note (a) above.
- (c) On completion of initial training, a member who entered at pay point 0 will move to pay point 1.
- (d) All members will move to pay point 2 after 12 months at pay point 1, and progression will continue to be at a rate of one pay point per 12 months of service thereafter.

## **TRANSITIONAL ARRANGEMENTS IN RELATION TO INTRODUCTION OF NEW CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE**

The chief officer of police may decide, after consultation with the local policing body, that the pay scale set out under the heading 'Constables' pay with effect from 1 September 2010' shall apply to a constable appointed in the period from 1 April 2013 to 31 August 2013.

### **CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE with effect from 1st April 2014 (for those in service before 1 April 2013)**

The constables' pay scale will be reduced by 3 points over two years from 1 April 2014. When a pay point is removed a member will not automatically move to the next highest pay point but will move instead in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>Annual salary With effect from 1 April 2014</b>
On commencing service	£23,493	£23,493
On completion of initial training	£26,223	£26,223
2	£27,747(a)	£27,747(a)
3	£29,439	£29,439
4	£30,366	£30,366
5	£31,341	£31,341
6	£32,235	
7	£33,030	£33,030
8	£34,092	£34,092
9	£36,153	£36,153
10	£36,885(b)	£36,885(b)

- (a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A

## **CONSTABLES' PAY ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE WITH EFFECT FROM 1 APRIL 2014**

- (a) To counteract the anomalies which would have arisen from assimilation to the above new pay scale, implemented with effect from 1 April 2014, the incremental dates of members listed below will, *for pay purposes only*, change where indicated in the following table:

<u>Members start date</u>	<u>Incremental date</u>
Pre- 1 October 2004 starters:	no change
Starters between 2 October 2004 and 31 December 2004:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2005 and 30 September 2005:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 9 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 2 October 2005 and 31 December 2005:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2006 and 31 March 2006:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2006 and 30 September 2006:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 2 October 2006 and 31 December 2006:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2007 and 31 March 2007:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2007 and 30 September 2007:	change to 1 October from 2015
Post- 1 October 2007 starters	no change

- (b) There will be no change to incremental dates for any member with a 1st October start date (of any year).
- (c) The changes to incremental dates listed above in the table at paragraph a) will need to remain in place until members reach the top of the constables' scale, in order to avoid yet further anomalies arising.
- (d) All other members move on to the next point in the scale in accordance with their normal incremental dates.
- (e) Members who were eligible to progress to pay point 3 during the suspension of incremental progression could not accrue reckonable service on that pay point during the suspension period. Consequently, these members will move to pay point 4 on 1 April 2015 and this will be their new incremental date.

---

<sup>1</sup> This means that those who joined between 1 January and 30 September 2005 will move twice in 2015: firstly on their current incremental date and again on 1 October, which will become their new incremental date. This also applies to members who joined between 1 January and 31 March 2006 and 1 January and 31 March 2007.

**CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE with effect from 1st September 2013,  
1st April 2014, 1st September 2014 and 1st April 2015  
(for those in service before 1 April 2013)**

The constables' pay scale will be reduced by 3 points over two years from 1 April 2014. When a pay point is removed a member will not automatically move to the next highest pay point but will move instead in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.

<b>Pay Point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2013	With effect from 1 April 2014
On commencing service	£23,493	23,493
On completion of initial training	£26,223	£26,223
2	£27,747 (a)	£27,747 (a)
3	£29,439	£29,439
4	£30,366	£30,366
5	£31,341	£31,341
6	£32,235	(£32,235) (c)
7	£33,030	£33,030
8	£34,092	£34,092
9	£36,153	£36,153
10	£36,885 (b)	£36,885 (b)

<b>Pay Point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2014	With effect from 1 April 2015
On commencing service	£23,727	£23,727
On completion of initial training	£26,484	£26,484
2	£28,023 (a)	£28,023 (a)
3	£29,733	£29,733
4	£30,669	£30,669
5	£31,653	£31,653
6	(£32,556)	
7	£33,360	(£33,360) (c)
8	£34,434	£34,434
9	£36,516	£36,516
10	£37,254 (b)	£37,254 (b)

- (a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payments will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.
- (c) When this pay point is removed on 1 April 2014, members on this point will move in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.

## **CONSTABLES' PAY ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE WITH EFFECT FROM 1 APRIL 2014**

- (a) To counteract the anomalies which would have arisen from assimilation to the above new pay scale, implemented with effect from 1 April 2014, the incremental dates of members listed below will, *for pay purposes only*, change where indicated in the following table:

<u>Members start date</u>	<u>Incremental date</u>
Pre- 1 October 2004 starters:	no change
Starters between 2 October 2004 and 31 December 2004:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2005 and 30 September 2005:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 9 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 2 October 2005 and 31 December 2005:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2006 and 31 March 2006:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2006 and 30 September 2006:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 2 October 2006 and 31 December 2006:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2007 and 31 March 2007:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2007 and 30 September 2007:	change to 1 October from 2015
Post- 1 October 2007 starters	no change

- (b) There will be no change to incremental dates for any member with a 1st October start date (of any year).
- (c) The changes to incremental dates listed above in the table at paragraph a) will need to remain in place until members reach the top of the constables' scale, in order to avoid yet further anomalies arising.
- (d) All other members move on to the next point in the scale in accordance with their normal incremental dates.
- (e) Members who were eligible to progress to pay point 3 during the suspension of incremental progression could not accrue reckonable service on that pay point during the suspension period. Consequently, these members will move to pay point 4 on 1 April 2015 and this will be their new incremental date.

---

<sup>1</sup> This means that those who joined between 1 January and 30 September 2005 will move twice in 2015: firstly on their current incremental date and again on 1 October, which will become their new incremental date. This also applies to members who joined between 1 January and 31 March 2006 and 1 January and 31 March 2007.

**CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE with effect from 1st April 2014, 1st September 2014, 1st April 2015, 1st September 2015 and 1st April 2016  
(for those in service before 1 April 2013)**

The constables' pay scale was reduced by 3 points over two years from 1 April 2014. When a pay point is removed a member will not automatically move to the next highest pay point but will move instead in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 April 2014	With effect from 1 September 2014	With effect from 1 April 2015	With effect from 1 September 2015	With effect from 1 April 2016
On commencing service	£23,493	£23,727	£23,727	£23,964	£23,964
On completion of initial training	£26,223	£26,484	£26,484	£26,748	£26,748
2	£27,747(a)	£28,023 (a)	£28,023 (a)	£28,302 (a)	£28,302 (a)
3	£29,439	£29,733	£29,733	£30,030	£30,030
4	£30,366	£30,669	£30,669	£30,975	£30,975
5	£31,341	£31,653	£31,653	£31,971	£31,971
6	(£32,235)(c)	(£32,556)(c)	-	-	-
7	£33,030	£33,360	(£33,360)(d)	(£33,693)(d)	-
8	£34,092	£34,434	£34,434	£34,779	£34,779
9	£36,153	£36,516	£36,516	£36,882 (e)	(£36,882)(e)
10	£36,885(b)	£37,254 (b)	£37,254 (b)	£37,626	£37,626

- (a) All members move to this salary point on completion of two years' service as a constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.
- (c) When this pay point was removed on 1 April 2014, members on this point moved in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.
- (d) When this pay point was removed on 1 April 2015, members on this point moved in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure below.
- (e) When this pay point is removed on 1 April 2016, members on this point will move in line with their incremental date and the assimilation procedure detailed below.

## **CONSTABLES' PAY ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE WITH EFFECT FROM 1 APRIL 2014**

- (a) To counteract the anomalies which would have arisen from assimilation to the above new pay scale, implemented with effect from 1 April 2014, the incremental dates of members listed below will, for pay purposes only, change where indicated in the following table:

<u>Members start date</u>	<u>Incremental date</u>
Pre- 1 October 2004 starters:	no change
Starters between 2 October 2004 and 31 December 2004:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2005 and 30 September 2005:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 9 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 2 October 2005 and 31 December 2005:	change to 1 October from 2015 and 31
Starters between 1 January 2006 and 31 March 2006:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2006 and 30 September 2006;	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 2 October 2006 and 31 December 2006:	change to 1 October from 2015
Starters between 1 January 2007 and 31 March 2007:	no change to incremental date until 1 October 2015. Members then move to pay point 8 <sup>1</sup> (as at 1 September 2013)
Starters between 1 April 2007 and 30 September 2007:	Change to 1 October from 2015
Post- 1 October 2007 starters	no change

- (b) There will be no change to incremental dates for any member with a 1st October start date (of any year).
- (c) The changes to incremental dates listed above in the table at paragraph (a) will need to remain in place until members reach the top of the constables' scale, in order to avoid yet further anomalies arising.
- (d) All other members move on to the next point in the scale in accordance with their normal incremental dates.
- (e) Members who were eligible to progress to pay point 3 during the suspension of incremental progression could not accrue reckonable service on that pay point during the suspension period. Consequently, these members will move to pay point 4 on 1 April 2015 and this will be their new incremental date.

---

<sup>1</sup> This means that those who joined between 1 January and 30 September 2005 will move twice in 2015: firstly on their current incremental date and again on 1 October, which will become their new incremental date. This also applies to members who joined between 1 January and 31 March 2006 and 1 January and 31 March 2007.

## **CONSTABLES' PAY SCALE - ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE 2003 - 2005**

1. The former constables' pay scale of fifteen points has been reduced by four points over two years from April 2003.
2. With effect from 1 April 2003 two points were removed, namely, the former 8 and 10 years' service points, to create a new 13-point pay scale.
3. With effect from 1 April 2004, the 3 years' service point on the constables' scale was removed, to create a new 12-point pay scale.
4. With effect from 1 April 2005 the 9 years' service point as at 31 March 2004 has been removed to create a new 11-point pay scale, the top point of which will be reached in ten years.
5. With effect from 1 April 2005, members who were on the former 9 years service point should be placed on the new 9 years service point and those on the former 10 years service point should be placed on the new 10 years service point. Members on the former 11 years service point should be placed on the new 10 years service point.

### **Anomalies**

6. Anomalies will arise with this assimilation method whereby some officers will be overtaken in the pay scales by other officers recruited up to a year later, due to the inter-relationship between individuals' incremental dates and the effective dates of implementation of the new pay scales.
7. To counteract these anomalies arising from both assimilation to the above new pay scale, and that implemented with effect from 1 April 2003, the following changes to certain members' incremental dates will apply. The incremental dates of members listed below will, *for pay purposes only*, change in accordance with the following table:

Officer's start date	Incremental date
Pre-1 October 1991	no change
Between 2 October 1991 and 30 September 1992:	change to 1 October from 2003
Between 2 October 1992 and 30 September 1993:	no change
Between 2 October 1993 and 30 September 1994:	change to 1 October from 2003
Between 2 October 1994 and 30 September 1999:	no change
Between 2 October 1999 and 30 September 2000:	change to 1 October from 2004
Post-2 October 2000:	no change

8. A member with a 1st October start date does not change. The above changes to incremental dates will need to remain in place until members reach the top of the constables' scale, in order to avoid yet further anomalies arising.
9. All other members move on to the next point in the scale in accordance with their normal incremental dates.

### Part 3

#### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st April 2003**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 April 2003
	£
0	29,307(a)
1	30,312(b)
2	31,329
3	31,998
4	32,940(c)

#### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2003**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2003
	£
0	30,186 (a)
1	31,221(b)
2	32,268
3	32,958
4	33,927 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 11.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

#### **Anomalies**

To counteract these anomalies arising from assimilation onto the new pay scale implemented with effect from 1 April 2003, the incremental dates of members listed below were for pay purposes only, changed as indicated below:

Entry date to rank	Incremental date
Pre-1 October 2001	No change
Between 2 October 2001	Changed to 1 October 2003
and 30 September 2002:	no change
Post-2 October 2002	

These changes to remain in place until members reached the top of the sergeants' scale.

Anomalies did not in fact arise for those members promoted to the rank between 2 October 2001 and 30 September 2002 who had 12 or more years' reckonable service as a constable. Therefore, such members promoted to the rank between 1 April 2002 and 30 September 2002 shall, with retrospective effect, have their previous increment dates reinstated.

**SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2004**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>
------------------	----------------------

0	31,092 (a)
1	32,157 (b)
2	33,237
3	33,948
4	34,944 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constable's pay point 10 or less
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constable's pay point 11.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

**SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1 April 2005 and 1 September 2005**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 April 2005</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2005</b>
0	31,092 (a)	32,025(a)
1	32,157 (b)	33,123 (b)
2	33,237	34,233
3	33,948	34,965
4	34,944 (c)	35,991 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constable's pay point 9 or less
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constable's pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

**SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2005 and 1st September 2006**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2005</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2006</b>
0	32,025 (a)	32,985 (a)
1	33,123 (b)	34,116 (b)
2	34,233	35,259
3	34,965	36,015
4	35,991 (c)	37,071 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st December 2007**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual Salary</b>
	£
0	33,810 (a)
1	34,968 (b)
2	36,141
3	36,915
4	37,998 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2008**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual Salary</b>
	£
0	34,707 (a)
1	35,895 (b)
2	37,098
3	37,893
4	39,006 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2009**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual Salary</b>
	£
0	35,610 (a)
1	36,828 (b)
2	38,064
3	38,877
4	40,020 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

\* The salary for 2009 at pay point 2 of the sergeants' pay scale have been amended from the figures shown in PNB 08/5 in order to correct a rounding error.

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual Salary</b>
	£
0	36,519 (a)
1	37,767 (b)
2	39,036
3	39,867
4	41,040 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

\* The salary for 2010 at pay point 2 of sergeants' pay scale have been amended from the figures shown in PNB 08/5 in order to correct a rounding error.

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2010 and 1 September 2013**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2010</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>
0	£36,519	£36,885 (a)
1	£37,767	£38,145 (b)
2	£39,036	£39,426
3	£39,867	£40,266
4	£41,040	£41,451 (c)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 9 or less.
- (b) Entry point for members promoted from constables' pay point 10.
- (c) Members on this point who are in receipt of a competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A

### **SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1 April 2014**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 April 2014</b>
0	36,885	
1	38,145	38,145 (a)
2	39,426	39,426
3	40,266	40,266
4	41,451	41,451 (b)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A

**SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2013,  
1st April 2014 and 1st September 2014**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 April 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>
0	£36,885		
1	£38,145	£38,145 (a)	£38,526 (a)
2	£39,426	£39,426	£39,819
3	£40,266	£40,266	£40,668
4	£41,451	£41,451 (b)	£41,865(b)

- (a) Entry point for members promoted from constable.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

**SERGEANTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2014  
and 1st September 2015**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2015</b>
1	£38,526	£38,910
2	£39,819	£40,218
3	£40,668	£41,076
4	£41,865(a)	£42,285 (a)

- (a) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A'

**SERGEANTS' PAY - ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE  
with effect from 1 April 2014**

1. Pay point 0 of the current sergeants' pay scale will be removed from 1 April 2014 to ensure that sergeants are always paid more than constables, consistent with the greater responsibilities of the job.
2. Sergeants on pay point 0 will move to pay point 1 of the pay scale on 1 April 2014.
3. Those sergeants who move from pay point 0 to pay point 1 on 1 April 2014 will have a new incremental date of 1 April. They will therefore move to pay point 2 on April 2015.
4. Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 as at Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 1A. Those sergeants frozen at points 1, 2 or 3 during the suspension of incremental progression do not change incremental dates.

**Part 4**

**INSPECTORS' PAY** (London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b> with effect from 1 April 2003		<b>Annual salary</b> with effect from 1 September 2003	
	£		£	
0	37,551	(39,198)	38,679	(40,374)
1	38,610	(40,257)	39,768	(41,466)
2	39,669	(41,322)	40,860	(42,561)
3	40,731 (a)	(42,287) (a)	41,952 (a)	(43,659) (a)

- (a) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2004**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	39,840	(41,586)
1	40,962	(42,711)
2	42,087	(43,839)
3	43,212 (a)	(44,970) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2005**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	41,034	(43,834)
1	42,192	(43,992)
2	43,350	(45,153)
3	44,508 (a)	(46,320)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2006**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	42,264	(44,118)
1	43,458	(45,312)
2	44,649	(46,509)
3	45,843 (a)	(47,709) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 December 2007**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	43,320	(45,222)
1	44,544	(46,446)
2	45,765	(47,673)
3	46,986 (a)	(48,903) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2008**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	44,469	(46,419)
1	45,723	(47,676)
2	46,977	(48,936)
3	48,234 (a)	(50,199) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2009**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	45,624	(47,625)
1	46,911	(48,915)
2	48,198	(50,208)
3	49,488 (a)	(51,504) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2010**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
0	46,788	(48,840)
1	48,108	(50,163)
2	49,428	(51,489)
3	50,751 (a)	(52,818) (a)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2010 and  
1 September 2013**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2010</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>
0	£46,788 (£48,840)	£47,256 (£49,329)
1	£48,108 (£50,163)	£48,588 (£50,664)
2	£49,428 (£51,489)	£49,923 (£52,005)
3	£50,751 (£52,818)	£51,258 (a) (£53,346) (a)

- (a) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 as at Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 1A. On resumption of incremental progression on 1 April 2014, there shall be no changes to members' existing incremental dates.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2013 and September 2014**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2013	With effect from 1 September 2014
0	£47,256 (£49,329)	£47,730 (£49,821)
1	£48,588 (£50,664)	£49,074 (£51,171)
2	£49,923 (£52,005)	£50,421 (£52,524)
3	£51,258 (a) (£53,346) (a)	£51,771 (a) (£53,880) (a)

- (a) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 as at Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 1A. On resumption of incremental progression on 1 April 2014:

- 1 Incremental progression will follow on completion of twelve months reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member's promotion).
- 2 Members promoted to the rank of inspector during the suspension of incremental progression will have a new incremental date of 1 April.

**INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2014  
and 1st September 2015**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2014	With effect from 1 September 2015
0	£47,730 (£49,821)	£48,207 (£50,319)
1	£49,074 (£51,171)	£49,566 (£51,684)
2	£50,421 (£52,524)	£50,925 (£53,049)
3	£51,771 (a) (£53,880)(a)	£52,290 (£54,420)

N.B London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Annex F, Part 9A of the determination made under Regulation 24,

## Part 5

### **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 April 2003**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	41,562	(43,221)
2	42,399	(44,052)

### **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2003**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2003</b>	
	£	
1	42,810 (a)	(44,517) (a)
2	43,671	(45,375)
3	44,571 (b)	(46,275) (b)

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to a higher point.
- (b) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces.

### **ASSIMILATION PROCEDURE**

- i. All chief inspectors who, as at 1 September 2003 had been on pay point 2 for a year or more, will move onto the new pay point 3 with effect from 1 September 2003.
- ii. Chief inspectors who have completed a year or more at pay point 2 since 1 September 2003 will move onto the new pay point 3 with effect from the date they completed a year at pay point 2.

### **COMPETENCE-RELATED THRESHOLD PAY**

- i. All chief inspectors in receipt of CRTP as at 1 September 2003 will retain their CRT payment on moving to new pay point 3.
- ii. All chief inspectors not in receipt of CRTP who move onto the new pay point 3 will be eligible to apply for the payment one year after the effective date of their move onto pay point 3.

**Chief Inspectors in post as chief inspectors at 31 August 1994** (London salaries in brackets)

<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 April 2003</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2003</b>
£	£
43,980 (a) (45, 630) (a)	45,300 (a) (46,998) (a)

- (a) Members on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

**CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 04**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary</b>	
1	44,094 (a)	(45,852) (a)
2	44,982	(46,737)
3	45,909 (b)	(47,664) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to the higher point.
- (b) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

**CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**  
(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2004

46,659 (a)      (48,408) (a)

- (a) Members on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment. .

**CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1 September 05**  
(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	45,417 (a)	(47,229) (a)
2	46,332	(48,138)
3	47,286 (b)	(49,095)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (c) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to the higher point.
- (d) Members who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2005

£

48,060 (a) (49,860) (a)

- (a) Members on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2006**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	46,779 (a)	(48,645) (a)
2	47,721	(49,581)
3	48,705 (b)	(50,568) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for an officer appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the officer to the higher point.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2006

49,503 (a) (51,357) (a)

- (a) Officers on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st December 2007**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	47,949 (a)	(49,863) (a)
2	48,915	(50,820)
3	49,923 (b)	(51,831) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for an officer appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to a higher point.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2007

50,742 (a) (52,641) (a)

- (a) Officers on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2008**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	49,221 (a)	(51,183) (a)
2	50,211	(52,167)
3	51,246 (b)	(53,205) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for an officer appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to a higher point.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2008

£52,086 (a) (£54,036) (a)

- (a) Officers on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2009**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	50,502 (a)	(52,515) (a)
2	51,516	(53,523)
3	52,578 (b)	(54,588) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for an officer appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to a higher point.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2009

£

53,439 (a) (55,440) (a)

- (a) Officers on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Annual salary £</b>	
1	51,789 (a)	(53,853) (a)
2	52,830	(54,888)
3	53,919 (b)	(55,980) (b)

NB. London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

- (a) Entry point for an officer appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to a higher point.
- (b) Officers who have been on this point for a year will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

**Annual salary** with effect from 1 September 2010

£

54,801 (a) (56,853) (a)

- (a) Officers on this point will have access to the competence related threshold payment.

# **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010 and 1 September 2013**

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2010	With effect from 1 September 2013
1	£51,789 (a) (£53,853) (a)	£52,308 (a) (£54,393) (a)
2	£52,830 (£54,888)	£53,358 (£55,437)
3	£53,919 (b) (£55,980)	£54,459 (b) (£56,541) (b)

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to the higher point.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 as at Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 1A. On resumption of incremental progression on 1 April 2014 there shall be no changes to members' existing incremental dates.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT 31 AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2010	Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2013
£54,801 (£56,853)	£55,350 (a) (£57,423) (a)

- (a) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with the determination made under Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

# **CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2013 and 1 September 2014**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>
1	£52,308 (a) (£54,393) (a)	£52,830 (a) (£54,936) (a)
2	£53,358 (£55,437)	£53,892 (£55,992)
3	£54,459 (b) (£56,541) (b)	£55,005 (£57,105) (b)

- (a) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to the higher point.
- (b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 as at Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 1A. On resumption of incremental progression on 1 April 2014:

- 1 Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member's promotion).
- 2 Members promoted to the rank of chief inspector during the suspension of incremental progression will have a new incremental date of 1 April.

## **CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT 31 AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2014</b>
£55,350 (£57,423)	£55,905 (£57,996)

Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with the determination made under Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

**CHIEF INSPECTORS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2014  
and 1st September 2015**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2015</b>
1	£52,830 (a) (£54,936) (a)	£53,358 (a) (£55,485) (a)
2	£53,892 (55,992)	£54,432 (£56,553)
3	£55,005 (b) (£57,105)(b)	£55,554 (b) (£57,675) (b)

N.B London salaries apply only to members in the Metropolitan and City of London police forces

(a) Entry point for a member appointed to the rank, unless the chief officer of police assigns the member to the higher point.

(b) Members on this point who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

**CHIEF INSPECTORS IN POST AT 31 AUGUST 1994**

(London salaries in brackets)

<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>Annual salary with effect from 1 September 2015</b>
£55,905 (£57,996)	£56,463 (£58,575)

Members who are in receipt of competence related threshold payment will continue to receive the payment in accordance with the determination made under Regulation 24, Annex F, Part 9A.

**Part 6 (i)**

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2003**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£51,501
2	£53,625
3	£55,749
4	£57,876
5	£60,000

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2004**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£53,046
2	£55,233
3	£57,420
4	£59,613
5	£61,800

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2005**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	£54,636
2	£56,889
3	£59,142
4	£61,401
5	£63,654

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2006**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	£56,274
2	£58,596
3	£60,915
4	£63,243
5	£65,565

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st December 2007**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	£57,681
2	£60,060
3	£62,439
4	£64,824
5	£67,203

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2008**

**Pay point      Salary p.a.**

1	£59,211
2	£61,653
3	£64,095
4	£66,543
5	£68,985

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2009**

**Pay point      Salary p.a.**

1	£60,750
2	£63,255
3	£65,760
4	£68,274
5	£70,779

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2010**

**Pay point      Salary p.a.**

1	£62,298
2	£64,869
3	£67,437
4	£70,014
5	£72,585

**Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the scales will be according to the individual's PDR rating. Those rated as competent will receive one increment. Those rated as exceptional will receive a double increment. Those rated as not yet competent will receive no increment.

Those on the penultimate point of their scale who are rated as exceptional will receive a one-off non-pensionable payment equivalent to the second increment in addition to proceeding to the top of the pay scale. This payment will be paid as a single lump sum.

Incremental progression and the award of non-pensionable payments under the preceding paragraphs is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows. Those paragraphs continue to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any increment or payment being awarded by that date.

Protected pay arrangements with effect from 1 January 2002 for superintendents appointed to range 2 posts prior to 1st January 2002 and not promoted to Chief Superintendent are set out at Part 6(ii).

## Central Service Posts

Those members of temporary Chief Superintendent rank on central service prior to 1st September 1994, and still on central service after that date should, in common with those appointed onto central service from 1st September 1994, suffer no worsening in their pay when they return to their parent force.

## Performance-related Bonus

Those who have been at the top of their pay scale for at least twelve months will be eligible for a performance-related bonus, if they are rated as exceptional performers in their PDR. This bonus will amount to 5% of pensionable pay at the time of the performance review. It will be non-pensionable. It will be paid as a single lump sum.

The award of performance-related bonuses under the preceding paragraph is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows:

- a) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any bonus being awarded by that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to the full bonus under the preceding paragraph.
- b) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year beginning before 1 April 2012 and ending after that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to a sum calculated by multiplying the full bonus under the preceding paragraph by  $N/12$ , where N is the number of full months in the period beginning with the start of the reporting year and ending on 31 March 2012.

## **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY for those holding the rank of Superintendent on or after 1 September 2013**

Pay point	With effect from 1 September 2013 (existing pay scale)	With effect from 1 April 2014 (new pay scale)
1	£62,922	£62,922
2	£65,517	£66,210
3	£68,112	£69,669
4	£70,716	£74,322
5	£73,311	

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F – Part 6 (i) under the heading ‘Incremental Progression. Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of ‘reckonable service’ for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

Transition to the new pay scale will take place as follows:

### **1) Superintendents promoted on or after 1 April 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or after 1 April 2014 will join the new 4 point pay scale on the date of their promotion. Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months’ reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member’s promotion).

## **2) Superintendents promoted on or before 31 March 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or before 31 March 2014 will remain on the existing pay scale. They will move to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) no later than the point at which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period beginning on 1 April 2016 and ending on 31 March 2017.

The following assimilation arrangements will apply to their transition to the new pay scale:

### **a) Superintendents on pay points 1 to 4 of the existing pay scale at 1 April 2014**

- i. Members will progress to the next point on the existing pay scale upon completion of twelve months' reckonable service at a pay point. For example, a member who attained pay point 3 of the existing pay scale on September 2011 will move to pay point 4 of the same scale on 1 September 2014 and pay point 5 on 1 September 2015. The member will then move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of the scale) on 1 September 2016.
- ii. Members who attained pay point 4 of the existing pay scale prior to the commencement of the freeze on incremental progression will move to pay point 5 of the same scale on completion of twelve months reckonable service at that pay point. Upon completion of twelve months reckonable service on pay point 5, these members will move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale). For example, a member who attained pay point 4 of the existing scale on 1 May 2011 will progress to pay point 5 of the same scale on 1 May 2014 and pay point 4 of the new scale on 1 May 2015.
- iii. All members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent between 1 April 2012 and 31 March 2014 (inclusive) will move to pay point 2 on 1 April 2015, upon completion of twelve months reckonable service. With effect from 1 April 2015, the date for incremental progression for these officers in subsequent years will become 1 April.
- iv. All members who remain on the existing pay scale will, regardless of their length of service in the rank, transfer to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) no later than the date upon which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period from 1 April 2016. As a result of this, some anomalies will arise whereby some members will be-pass one or more of the intermediate pay points of both the existing and the new pay scales. For example, a member promoted on 1 April 2012 will progress to pay point 2 of the existing scale on 1 April 2015 and pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2016.

### **b) Superintendents currently on pay point 5 of the existing scale**

- i. Members will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2014, provided they have already completed twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point.
- ii. Members who, on 1 April 2014, have yet to complete twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point will progress to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) once they have done so. For example, a member who attained pay point 5 of the existing pay scale on 1 September 2011 will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 September 2014.

It is recognised that the introduction of this new pay scale and the assimilation

procedure outlined above will result in some Superintendents being overtaken by other officers with shorter service in the rank. Such anomalies will be particularly apparent although time limited, for those members who were promoted to the rank during the suspension of incremental progression.

Temporary service in a higher rank which qualifies as reckonable service for the purposes of pay should be taken into account when determining pay progression.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

### **Double increments**

Double increments are abolished and will cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014.

### **Performance - related bonus payments**

Performance - related bonus payments are abolished and will cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014.

**The section included in previous amendments to this determination, entitled 'Central Service Posts' has been removed because its application has become obsolete.**

**Reference to the section included in previous amendments to this determination, entitled 'Superintendent Range 2 - not promoted to Chief Superintendent' has been removed, since this pay range has become obsolete.**

## **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2014**

<b>Pay point</b>	Five point pay scale, in place as at 1 September 2013	Five point pay scale, with effect from 1 September 2014	New four point scale, with effect from 1 April 2014	New four point pay scale, with effect from 1 September 2014
1	£62,922	£63,552	£62,922	£63,552
2	£65,517	£66,171	£66,210	£66,873
3	£68,112	£68,793	£69,669	£70,365
4	£70,713	£71,421	£74,322	£75,066
5	£73,311	£74,043		

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F - Part 6 (i) under the heading 'Incremental Progression. Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of 'reckonable service' for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

Transition to the new pay scale will take place as follows:

### **1) Superintendents promoted on or after 1 April 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or after 1 April 2014 will join the new four point pay scale on the date of their promotion. Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months'

reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member's promotion).

## **2) Superintendents promoted on or before 31 March 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or before 31 March 2014 will remain on the five point pay scale. They will move to pay point 4 of the new four point pay scale (top of scale) no later than the point at which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period beginning on 1 April 2016 and ending on 31 March 2017.

The following assimilation arrangements will apply to their transition to the new four point pay scale:

### **a) Superintendents on pay points 1 to 4 of the five point pay scale at 1 April 2014**

- i) Members will progress to the next point on the five point pay scale upon completion of twelve months' reckonable service at a pay point. For example, a member who attained pay point 3 of the existing pay scale on 1 September 2011 will move to pay point 4 of the same scale on 1 September 2014 and pay point 5 on 1 September 2015. The member will then move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) on 1 September 2016.
- ii) Members who attained pay point 4 of the five point pay scale prior to the commencement of the freeze on incremental progression will move to pay point 5 of the same scale on completion of twelve months reckonable service at that pay point. Upon completion of twelve months reckonable service on pay point 5, these members will move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale). For example, a member who attained pay point 4 of the five point scale on 1 May 2011 will progress to pay point 5 of the same scale on 1 May 2014 and pay point 4 of the new scale on 1 May 2015.
- iii) All members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent between 1 April 2012 and 31 March 2014 (inclusive) will move to pay point 2 on 1 April 2015, upon completion of twelve months reckonable service. With effect from 1 April 2015, the date for incremental progression for these officers in subsequent years will become 1 April.
- iv) All members who remain on the five point pay scale will, regardless of their length of service in the rank, transfer to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) no later than the date upon which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period from 1 April 2016. As a result of this, some anomalies will arise whereby some members will by-pass one or more of the intermediate pay points of both the five point and the new four point pay scales. For example, a member promoted on 1 April 2012 will progress to pay point 2 of the five point scale on 1 April 2015 and pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2016.

### **b) Superintendents currently on pay point 5 of the five point scale**

- i) Members will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2014, provided they have already completed twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point.
- ii) Members who, on 1 April 2014, have yet to complete twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point will progress to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) once they have done so. For example, a member

who attained pay point 5 of the five point pay scale on 1 September 2011 will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 September 2014.

It is recognised that the introduction of this new pay scale and the assimilation procedure outlined above will result in some Superintendents being overtaken by other officers with shorter service in the rank. Such anomalies will be particularly apparent although time limited, for those members who were promoted to the rank during the suspension of incremental progression.

Temporary service in a higher rank which qualifies as reckonable service for the purposes of pay should be taken into account when determining pay progression.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

### **Note:**

Performance related bonus payments of double increments were suspended for all superintending ranks for a two year period commencing 1 April 2012 and are abolished with effect from 1 April 2014.

## **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2015**

<b>Pay point</b>	Five point pay scale, in effect from 1 September 2014	Five point pay scale, with effect from 1 September 2015	New four point scale, with effect from 1 September 2014	New four point pay scale, with effect from 1 September 2015
1	£63,552	£64,188	£63,552	£64,188
2	£66,171	£66,834	£66,873	£67,542
3	£68,793	£69,480	£70,365	£71,070
4	£71,421	£72,135	£75,066	£75,816
5	£74,043	£74,784	-	-

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F - Part 6 (i) under the heading 'Incremental Progression. Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of 'reckonable service' for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

Transition to the new pay scale will take place as follows:

### **1) Superintendents promoted on or after 1 April 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or after 1 April 2014 will join the new four point pay scale on the date of their promotion. Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months' reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member's promotion).

### **2) Superintendents promoted on or before 31 March 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent on or before 31 March 2014 will remain on the five point pay scale. They will move to

pay point 4 of the new four point pay scale (top of scale) no later than the point at which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period beginning on 1 April 2016 and ending on 31 March 2017.

The following assimilation arrangements will apply to their transition to the new four point pay scale:

**a) Superintendents on pay points 1 to 4 of the five point pay scale at 1 April 2014**

i. Members will progress to the next point on the five point pay scale upon completion of twelve months' reckonable service at a pay point. For example, a member who attained pay point 3 of the existing pay scale on 1 September 2011 will move to pay point 4 of the same scale on 1 September 2014 and pay point 5 on 1 September 2015. The member will then move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) on 1 September 2016.

ii. Members who attained pay point 4 of the five point pay scale prior to the commencement of the freeze on incremental progression will move to pay point 5 of the same scale on completion of twelve months reckonable service at that pay point. Upon completion of twelve months reckonable service on pay point 5, these members will move to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale). For example, a member who attained pay point 4 of the five point scale on 1 May 2011 will progress to pay point 5 of the same scale on 1 May 2014 and pay point 4 of the new scale on 1 May 2015.

iii. All members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Superintendent between 1 April 2012 and 31 March 2014 (inclusive) will move to pay point 2 on 1 April 2015, upon completion of twelve months reckonable service. With effect from 1 April 2015, the date for incremental progression for these officers in subsequent years will become 1 April.

iv. All members who remain on the five point pay scale will, regardless of their length of service in the rank, transfer to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) no later than the date upon which their increment becomes payable during the twelve month period from 1 April 2016. As a result of this, some anomalies will arise whereby some members will by-pass one or more of the intermediate pay points of both the five point and the new four point pay scales. For example, a member promoted on 1 April 2012 will progress to pay point 2 of the five point scale on 1 April 2015 and pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2016.

**b) Superintendents currently on pay point 5 of the five point scale**

i. Members will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 April 2014, provided they have already completed twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point.

ii. Members who, on 1 April 2014, have yet to complete twelve months reckonable service at their current pay point will progress to pay point 4 of the new scale (top of scale) once they have done so. For example, a member who attained pay point 5 of the five point pay scale on 1 September 2011 will progress to pay point 4 of the new pay scale (top of scale) on 1 September 2014.

It is recognised that the introduction of this new pay scale and the assimilation procedure outlined above will result in some Superintendents being overtaken by other officers with shorter service in the rank. Such anomalies will be particularly apparent although time limited, for those members who were promoted to the rank during the suspension of incremental progression.

Temporary service in a higher rank which qualifies as reckonable service for the purposes of pay should be taken into account when determining pay progression.

**Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

**Note:**

Performance-related bonus payments and the payment of double increments were suspended for all Superintending ranks for a two year period commencing 1 April 2012 and are abolished with effect from 1 April 2014.

**Part 6(ii)**

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2003**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2  
posts prior to 1st January 2002

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£58,965
2	£59,988
3	£61,305
4	£62,751

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. Members promoted to Range 2 Superintendent prior to 1st January 2002 progress to point 9 by annual increments on completing each year of reckonable service in the rank of Superintendent. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2004**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2  
posts prior to 1st January 2002

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£60,735
2	£61,788
3	£63,144
4	£64,635

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

**SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2005**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	£62,556
2	£63,642
3	£65,037
4	£66,573

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2006**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
------------------	--------------------

1	64,434
2	65,550
3	66,987
4	68,571

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st December 2007**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
------------------	--------------------

1	66,045
2	67,188
3	68,661
4	70,284

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2008**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
------------------	--------------------

1	67,794
2	68,967
3	70,482
4	72,147

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2009**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
------------------	--------------------

1	69,558
2	70,761
3	72,315
4	74,022

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2010**

Range 2 protected pay scale\* for  
Superintendents appointed to range 2

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
------------------	--------------------

1	71,331
2	72,564
3	74,160
4	75,909

**\* Note:**

Range 2 Superintendents who were not given the rank of Chief Superintendent on its re-introduction receive full protection of their Range 2 salary. They will remain on the Range 2 salary scale uprated as above. The scale will continue to be uprated to reflect annual pay awards.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the scales will be according to the individual's PDR rating. Those rated as competent will receive one increment. Those rated as exceptional will receive a double increment. Those rated as not yet competent will receive no increment.

Those on the penultimate point of their scale who are rated as exceptional will receive a one-off non-pensionable payment equivalent to the second increment in addition to proceeding to the top of the pay scale. This payment will be paid as a single lump sum.

Incremental progression and the award of non-pensionable payments under the preceding paragraphs is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows. Those paragraphs continue to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any increment or payment being awarded by that date.

### **Central Service Posts**

Those members of temporary Chief Superintendent rank on central service prior to 1st September 1994, and still on central service after that date should, in common with those appointed onto central service from 1st September 1994, suffer no worsening in their pay when they return to their parent force.

### **Performance-related Bonus**

Those who have been at the top of their pay scale for at least twelve months will be eligible for a performance-related bonus, if they are rated as exceptional performers in their PDR. This bonus will amount to 5% of pensionable pay at the time of the performance review. It will be non-pensionable. It will be paid as a single lump sum.

Former Superintendent Range 2s not promoted to Chief Superintendent, who have been at the maximum of the protected scale for at least twelve months, will also be eligible for this payment

The award of performance-related bonuses under the preceding paragraph is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows:

- a) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any bonus being awarded by that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to the full bonus under the preceding paragraph.
- b) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year beginning before 1 April 2012 and ending after that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to a sum calculated by multiplying the full bonus under the preceding paragraph by  $N/12$ , where N is the number of full months in the period beginning with the start of the reporting year and ending on 31 March 2012.

**Part 7**

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2003**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£61,500
2	£63,249
3	£65,001

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2004**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£63,345
2	£65,145
3	£66,951

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2005**

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>Salary</b>
1	£65,244
2	£67,098
3	£68,961

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2006**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	67,200
2	69,111
3	71,031

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 December 2007**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	68,880
2	70,839
3	72,807

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2008**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	70,704
2	72,717
3	74,736

## **CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2009**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	72,543
2	74,607
3	76,680

## **CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2010**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Salary p.a.</b>
1	74,394
2	76,509
3	78,636

Superintendents promoted from the maximum of their pay scale will start on the second point of the Chief Superintendents' scale, if in receipt of the performance related bonus at their most recent PDR while on the maximum of the Superintendents' scale.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the scales will be according to the individual's PDR rating. Those rated as competent will receive one increment. Those rated as exceptional will receive a double increment. Those rated as not yet competent will receive no increment.

Those on the penultimate point of their scale who are rated as exceptional will receive a one-off non-pensionable payment equivalent to the second increment in addition to proceeding to the top of the pay scale. This payment will be paid as a single lump sum.

Incremental progression and the award of non-pensionable payments under the preceding paragraphs is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows. Those paragraphs continue to apply in relation to a PDR rating in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any increment or payment being awarded by that date.

### **Central Service Posts**

Those members of temporary Chief Superintendent rank on central service prior to 1st September 1994, and still on central service after that date should, in common with those appointed onto central service from 1st September 1994, suffer no worsening in their pay when they return to their parent force.

### **Performance-related Bonus**

Those who have been at the top of their pay scale for at least twelve months will be eligible for a performance-related bonus, if they are rated as exceptional performers in their PDR. This bonus will amount to 5% of pensionable pay at the time of the performance review. It will be non-pensionable. It will be paid as a single lump sum.

The award of performance-related bonuses under the preceding paragraph is suspended in the period from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014, save as follows:

- a) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year ending before 1 April 2012 which has not yet resulted in any bonus being awarded by that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to the full bonus under the preceding paragraph.
- b) That paragraph continues to apply in relation to a PDR rating awarded in respect of a reporting year beginning before 1 April 2012 and ending after that date. In this circumstance the member will be entitled to a sum calculated by multiplying the full bonus under the preceding paragraph by  $N/12$ , where N is the number of full months in the period beginning with the start of the reporting year and ending on 31 March 2012.

**CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY for those holding the rank of Chief Superintendent on or after 1 September 2013**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013 (existing pay scale)</b>	<b>Pay scale with effect from 1 April 2014 (new pay scale)</b>
1	£75,138	£77,988
2	£77,274	£80,628
3	£79,422	£82,272

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F – Part 6 (ii) under the heading ‘Incremental Progression. Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of ‘reckonable service’ for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

Transition to the new pay scale will take place as follows:

**1) Chief Superintendents promoted on or after 1 April 2014**

Members promoted either temporarily or substantively to the rank of Chief Superintendent on or after 1 April 2014 will join the new pay scale on their date of promotion. Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member's promotion).

**2) Chief Superintendents promoted on or before 31 March 2014**

Chief Superintendents promoted to the rank either temporarily or substantively on or before 31 March 2014 will move to the new pay scale on 1 April 2014 at their current pay point. The following assimilation arrangement will apply:

- i. Those members who have not already attained pay point 3 (top of scale) by 31 March 2014 will adopt a new incremental progression date of 1 April with effect from 1 April 2014, regardless of their date of promotion to the rank. This means that some members will spend longer than twelve months on their current pay point. For example, if a member was due to move from pay point 2 to pay point 3 on 5 April 2014, that member will receive an initial increase in pay on 1 April 2014 due to the introduction of the new pay scale, but will not then progress to pay point 3 until 1 April 2015.
- ii. For the avoidance of doubt, if, by virtue of having completed twelve months' reckonable service on their current pay point, a member's next increment falls due on 1 April 2014, that member will progress to the next pay point of the new

scale on this date. This will prevent such members experiencing the equivalent of an additional twelve months' 'freeze' on incremental progression.

Temporary service in a higher rank which qualifies as reckonable service for the purposes of pay should be taken into account when determining pay progression.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

### **Double increments**

Double increments are abolished and will cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014.

### **Performance-related bonus payments**

Performance-related bonus payments are abolished and will cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014.

**The section included in previous amendments to this determination, entitled 'Central Service Posts' has been removed because its application has become obsolete.**

### **Note:**

Performance-related bonus payments and the payment of double increments were suspended for all Superintending ranks for a two year period commencing 1 April 2012 and are abolished with effect from 1 April 2014. Post-Related Allowances remained payable to eligible Chief Superintendents throughout the suspension of incremental progression and will also cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014, as at Annex U (9A) made under regulation 34 of, and Schedule 2 to, the Police Regulations 2003). The abolition of PRAs, PRBs, and double increments shall take effect at the same time as the new pay scales are introduced with effect from 1 April 2014.

## **CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY**

**with effect from 1 April 2014 and 1 September 2014**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>Old pay scale, as at 1 September 2013</b>	<b>New pay scale with effect from 1 April 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>
1	£75,138	£77,988	£78,768
2	£77,274	£80,628	£81,435
3	£79,422	£82,272	£83,094

Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 April 2012 to 31 March 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F – Part 6 (ii) under the heading 'Incremental Progression. Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of 'reckonable service' for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

Transition to the new pay scale will take place as follows:

### **Chief Superintendents promoted on or before 31 March 2014**

Chief Superintendents promoted to the rank either temporarily or substantively on or before 31 March 2014 will move to the new pay scale on 1 April 2014 at their current pay point. The following assimilation arrangements will apply:

- i. Those members who have not already attained pay point 3 (top of scale) by 31 March 2014 will adopt a new incremental progression date of 1 April with effect from 1 April 2014, regardless of their date of promotion to the rank. This means that some members will spend longer than twelve months on their current pay point. For example, if a member was due to move from pay point 2 to pay point 3 on 5 April 2014, that member will receive an initial increase in pay on 1 April 2014 due to the introduction of the new pay scale, but will not then progress to pay point 3 until 1 April 2015.
- ii. For the avoidance of doubt, if, by virtue of having complete twelve month's reckonable service on their current pay point, a member's next increment falls due on 1 April 2014, that member will progress to the next pay point of the new scale on this date. This will prevent such members experiencing the equivalent of an additional twelve months' 'freeze' on incremental progression.

Temporary service in a higher rank which qualifies as reckonable service for the purposes of pay should be taken into account when determining pay progression.

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

#### **Note:**

Performance-related bonus payments and the payment of double increments were suspended for all Superintending ranks for a two year period commencing 1 April 2012 and are abolished with effect from 1 April 2014. Post-Related Allowances remained payable to eligible Chief Superintendents throughout the suspension of incremental progression and will also cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014, as at Annex U (9A) made under regulation 34 of, and Schedule 2 to, the Police Regulations 2003). The abolition of PRAs, PRBs, and double increments shall take effect at the same time as the new pay scales are introduced with effect from 1 April 2004.

### **CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS' PAY with effect from 1st September 2014 and 1st September 2015**

<b>Pay point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2015</b>
1.	£78,768	£79,557
2.	£81,435	£82,248
3.	£83,094	£83,925

### **Incremental Progression**

Incremental progression through the pay scale will be dependent upon an officer's performance having been graded as either 'satisfactory' or above in the relevant PDR. In the absence of a PDR, an officer's performance will be assumed to have been 'satisfactory'.

**Note:**

Performance-related bonus payments and the payment of double increments were suspended for all Superintending ranks for a two year period commencing 1 April 2012 and are abolished with effect from 1 April 2014. Post-Related Allowances remained payable to eligible Chief Superintendents throughout the suspension of incremental progression and will also cease to be paid with effect from 1 April 2014, as at Annex U (9A) made under regulation 34 of, and Schedule 2 to, the Police Regulations 2003). The abolition of PRAs, PRBs, and double increments shall take effect at the same time as the new pay scales are introduced with effect from 1 April 2014.

**Part 8**

**CHIEF OFFICERS' PAY**  
**Pay Structure with effect from 1 September 2013**

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
10.0	MPS (4XACs) West Midlands Greater Manchester	£183,270	£140,511 (MPS 8 x DACs)
8.0	West Yorkshire	£171,054	£136,845
6.5	Thames Valley	£161,892	£133,560
6.0	Merseyside Northumbria	£158,832	£131,040
5.5	Hampshire	£155,775	£128,520
5.0	Kent Lancashire Devon & Cornwall	£152,727	£125,997
4.5	South Yorkshire Essex Avon & Somerset Sussex South Wales	£149,676	£123,480
3.5	Nottinghamshire	£143,565	£118,437
3.0	Hertfordshire West Mercia Cheshire Humberside Staffordshire Leicestershire Derbyshire	£140,511	£115,920
2.5	Surrey Norfolk	£137,454	£113,400
2.0	Cleveland Durham Cambridgeshire North Wales North Yorkshire Gwent Northamptonshire Suffolk Dorset Wiltshire Bedfordshire	£134,400	£110,880

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
1.5	Gloucestershire Lincolnshire Cumbria Warwickshire Dyfed-Powys	£131,343	£109,962

### **Metropolitan Police Service**

Commissioner - £262,689

Deputy Commissioner - £216,870

### **Assistant Chief Constables and Commanders**

With effect from 1 April 2014, the pay scale for ACCs will be replaced with a three-point pay scale. Existing pay points 1, 3 and 5 will be removed on 1 April 2014, 1 April 2015 and 1 April 2016 respectively.

<b>Pay point</b>	With effect from 1 September 2013	With effect from 1 April 2014
1	£91,632	
2	£94,692	£94,692
3	£97,749	£97,749
4	£100,797	£100,797
5	£103,857	£103,857
6	£106,908	£106,908

Double increments will cease to be paid with effect from 17 April 2014.

### **City of London Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner**

Commissioner - £162,510

Assistant Commissioner - £134,040

**Pay Structure with effect from 1 September 2014****CHIEF CONSTABLES' AND DEPUTY CHIEF CONSTABLES' PAY with effect from 1 September 2014**

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
10.0	MPS (4XACs) West Midlands Greater Manchester	£185,103	£141,915 (MPS 8 x DACs)
8.0	West Yorkshire	£172,764	£138,213
6.5	Thames Valley	£163,512	£134,895
6.0	Merseyside Northumbria	£160,419	£132,351
5.5	Hampshire	£157,332	£129,804
5.0	Kent Lancashire Devon & Cornwall	£154,254	£127,257
4.5	South Yorkshire Essex Avon & Somerset Sussex South Wales	£151,173	£124,716
3.5	Nottinghamshire	£145,002	£119,622
3.0	Hertfordshire West Mercia Cheshire Humberside Staffordshire Leicestershire Derbyshire	£141,915	£117,078
2.5	Surrey Norfolk	£138,828	£114,534
2.0	Cleveland Durham Cambridgeshire North Wales North Yorkshire Gwent Northamptonshire Suffolk Dorset Wiltshire Bedfordshire	£135,774	£111,990

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
1.5	Gloucestershire Lincolnshire Cumbria Warwickshire Dyfed-Powys	£132,657	£111,063

### **Metropolitan Police Service**

Commissioner - £265,317

Deputy Commissioner - £219,039

### **ASSISTANT CHIEF CONSTABLES' AND COMMANDERS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2014**

With effect from 1 June 2014, the pay scale for ACCs will be replaced with a three-point pay scale. Existing pay points 1, 3 and 5 will be removed on 1 June 2014, 1 June 2015 and 1 June 2016 respectively.

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 June 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>With effect 1 June 2015</b>
1	£91,632			
2	£94,692	£94,692	£95,640	£95,640
3	£97,749	£97,749	£98,727	
4	£100,797	£100,797	£101,805	£101,805
5	£103,857	£103,857	£104,895	£104,895
6	£106,908	£106,908	£107,976	£107,976

(1) Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 June 2012 to 31 May 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F – Part 8 (i) under the heading “Assistant Chief Constables and Commanders”,

(2) Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of ‘reckonable service’ for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

(3) Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months’ reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member’s promotion)

(4) When a pay point is removed, a member will not automatically move to the next highest pay point but will move instead in line with their incremental date.

(5) Members promoted to the rank of Assistant Chief Constable or Commander during the suspension of incremental progression will have a new incremental date of 1 June.

Double increments ceased to be paid with effect from 17 April 2014.

### **City of London Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner**

Commissioner - £164,136

Assistant Commissioner - £135,381

**Pay Structure with effect from 1 September 2015****CHIEF CONSTABLES' AND DEPUTY CHIEF CONSTABLES'  
PAY with effect from 1 September 2015**

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
10.0	MPS (ACs) West Midlands Greater Manchester	£186,954	£143,334 (MPS DACs)
8.0	West Yorkshire	£174,492	£139,596
6.5	Thames Valley	£165,147	£136,245
6.0	Merseyside Northumbria	£162,024	£133,674
5.5	Hampshire	£158,904	£131,103
5.0	Kent Lancashire Devon & Cornwall	£155,796	£128,529
4.5	South Yorkshire Essex Avon & Somerset Sussex South Wales	£152,685	£125,964
3.5	Nottinghamshire	£146,451	£120,819
3.0	Hertfordshire West Mercia Cheshire Humberside Staffordshire Leicestershire Derbyshire	£143,334	£118,248
2.5	Surrey Norfolk	£140,217	£115,680
2.0	Cleveland Durham Cambridgeshire North Wales North Yorkshire Gwent Northamptonshire Suffolk Dorset Wiltshire Bedfordshire	£137,133	£113,109

<b>Force Weighting</b>	<b>Forces</b>	<b>C C Salary</b>	<b>D C C Salary</b>
1.5	Gloucestershire Lincolnshire Cumbria Warwickshire Dyfed-Powys	£133,983	£112,173

### **Metropolitan Police Service**

Commissioner - £267,969

Deputy Commissioner - £221,229

### **ASSISTANT CHIEF CONSTABLES' AND COMMANDERS' PAY with effect from 1 September 2015**

With effect from 1 June 2014, the pay scale for ACCs will be replaced with a three-point pay scale. Existing pay points 1, 3 and 5 will be removed on 1 June 2014, 1 June 2015 and 1 June 2016 respectively.

<b>Pay Point</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2013</b>	<b>With effect from 1 June 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2014</b>	<b>With effect from 1 June 2015</b>	<b>With effect from 1 September 2015</b>	<b>With effect from 1 June 2016</b>
1	£91,632					
2	£94,692	£94,692	£95,640	£95,640	£96,597	£96,597
3	£97,749	£97,749	£98,727			
4	£100,797	£100,797	£101,805	£101,805	£102,822	£102,822
5	£103,857	£103,857	£104,895	£104,895	£105,945	
6	£106,908	£106,908	£107,976	£107,976	£109,056	£109,056

(1) Incremental progression was suspended for two-years from 1 June 2012 to 31 May 2014 under a determination made under Regulation 24 and inserted in Annex F – Part 8 (i) under the heading “Assistant Chief Constables and Commanders”,

(2) Members could not accrue reckonable service for the purposes of pay during the suspension period. The meaning of ‘reckonable service’ for the purposes of pay is set out under Police Regulations 2003.

(3) Incremental progression will follow upon completion of twelve months’ reckonable service on each pay point (usually the anniversary of a member’s promotion)

(4) When a pay point is removed, a member will not automatically move to the next highest pay point but will move instead in line with their incremental date.

(5) Members promoted to the rank of Assistant Chief Constable or Commander during the suspension of incremental progression will have a new incremental date of 1 June.

Double increments ceased to be paid with effect from 17 April 2014.

### **City of London Commissioner and Assistant Commissioner**

Commissioner - £165,777

Assistant Commissioner - £136,734

## Part 9

### **COMPETENCE RELATED THRESHOLD PAYMENT FOR CONSTABLES, SERGEANTS, INSPECTORS AND CHIEF INSPECTORS**

- 1) With effect from 1 April 2003, a member in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or chief inspector whose service as reckoned under regulation 24 or, where applicable, section 97(3) of the Police Act, has entitled him for at least one year to be at the top of the scale applied to his rank as shown in Parts 2, 3, 4 and 5, and who makes an application in accordance with paragraph (3), shall receive a competence related threshold payment at the appropriate rate a year, provided that his determining officer has determined that he has demonstrated high professional competence under each of the following national standards:
  - Professional competence and results
  - Commitment to the job
  - Relations with the public and colleagues
  - Willingness to learn and adjust to new circumstances.
- 2) High professional competence is reached under a national standard by demonstrating competence against each of the following criteria listed under the standard to which they are related -
  - Professional competence and results
    - effective organisation of work to meet the demands of the applicant's role;
    - commitment to Police Service values;
    - commitment to health and safety requirements; and
    - compliance with the Code of Conduct.
  - Commitment to the job
    - commitment to achieving Force objectives;
    - commitment to personal and professional development; and
    - commitment to achieving high levels of attendance.
  - Relations with the public and colleagues
    - promoting equality, diversity and human rights in working practices;
    - contributing to the Force's response, recognising the needs of all relevant communities; and
    - working as part of a team.
  - Willingness to learn and adjust to new circumstances
    - making best use of available technology; and
    - demonstrating an openness to change.
- 3) The member in his application shall use the appended form, or a form to like effect. The member, except as provided in paragraph (12) or (13), shall include examples relating to performance over the two years prior to the date of the application. The completed forms shall be submitted to the member's assessing officer. The assessing officer shall complete in the relevant sections of the form his assessment as to whether or not the examples contained in the application are indicative of high professional competence against each of the four national standards. The assessing officer shall then submit the form to the member's determining officer.

- 4) The member's determining officer shall consider the assessing officer's assessments and determine whether or not payment should be made under this Part of this determination.
- 5) The assessment and the determination shall be completed, and the applicant notified in writing of the decision, by no later than 21 days after receipt of the completed application by the assessing officer. In exceptional cases, this period may be extended to 30 days if either the assessing officer or determining officer requires more information.
- 6) Successful applicants, including those who are successful on appeal, shall receive the payment with effect from the date at which they become eligible or the date of application, whichever is the later. Unsuccessful applicants shall be entitled to receive written feedback on their application from the determining officer and oral feedback from their assessing officer, and shall be entitled to appeal the decision not to award the payment. If appealing, the member shall explain in writing the reasons for disputing the decision. The member's appeals officer shall undertake the review of the decision.

Grounds for appeal shall be restricted to one or both of the following:

- The assessing officer or determining officer did not properly take account of the material presented;
- the assessing officer or determining officer took account of irrelevant or inaccurate factors.

The appeals officer shall reconsider the decision in the light of the information provided. The outcome of the appeal shall be final. If necessary, the appeals officer may seek additional information from any party to the process. The applicant shall be notified of the decision in writing within 21 days of submitting the appeal.

- 7) Where a force identifies, under any formal management procedures, including any performance assessment process operated by the force, concerns with respect to the maintenance of high professional standards by a member in receipt of the payment, the member's entitlement to the payment shall be re-assessed. In these circumstances, the member, having been notified in writing of the causes for concern, may resubmit an application as outlined in paragraph (3) and it shall be considered as outlined in paragraphs (4) and (5), and the right of appeal as outlined in paragraph (6) shall apply.
- 8)
  - a) Subject to (b) and (c), when a member in receipt of the payment is promoted to a higher rank, the payment shall be discontinued with effect from the date the promotion takes effect, except that, where, at any time on or after that date the annual rate of pay of a member in the higher rank is lower than the total of
    - i. the member's annual rate of pay at the lower rank, and
    - ii. the rate of the payment made under this Part, and
    - iii. an annual sum of £450he shall be paid at the same annual rate of pay and rate of payment under this Part as if he had not been promoted, plus an annual sum of £450 per annum.
  - b) A member who is reduced in rank otherwise than as mentioned in subparagraph (c) shall receive the payment from the date at which he returns to the lower rank

- c) A member who was in receipt of the payment before promotion to a high rank and has been reduced in rank as a result of formal action under the Police (Efficiency) Regulations 1999 or the Police (Conduct) Regulations 2004 shall not be entitled to the payment when returned to the lower rank, but may resubmit an application as outlined in paragraph (3) and the application shall be considered as outlined in paragraphs (4) and (5) and the right of appeal as outlined in paragraph (6) shall apply.
- 9) When a member in receipt of the payment is temporarily promoted to a higher rank, the payment shall be discontinued with effect from the date the temporary promotion takes effect until the period of temporary promotion ends, except that, where, at any time during the temporary promotion the annual rate of pay of a member in the higher rank is lower than the total of
  - a) the member's annual rate of pay at the lower rank, and
  - b) the rate of payment made under this Part, and
  - c) the annual sum of £450he shall be paid at the same annual rate of pay and rate of payment under this Part as if he had not been promoted, plus an annual sum of £450 per annum.
- 10) Paragraphs 8 and 9 shall to apply to part-time members with the following modifications:
  - a) every reference to "member" shall be read as a reference to "part-time member",
  - b) every reference to "annual rate of pay" shall be read as a reference to "hourly rate of pay",
  - c) the words "rate of the payment under this Part" and "rate of payment under this Part" shall be read as "hourly rate of payment under this Part, calculated in accordance with paragraph 12",
  - d) the words "annual sum of £450" shall be read as "additional hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the sum of £450.
- 11) Subject to paragraph (7), where a member in receipt of the payment is seconded, he shall receive the payment from the date of his return to the seconding force.
- 12) The hourly rate of pay of a part-time member entitled to this payment shall be increased by a sum obtained by multiplying by 6/12520 the appropriate rate.
- 13) A member who, at the time of her application, is on maternity leave in accordance with Regulation 33(4) and any determination thereunder shall in her application cite examples relating to performance from the two year period ending with the start of her maternity leave.
- 14) A member who, at the time of his application, is absent from duty on account of injury or illness in accordance with Regulation 33(2) and any determination thereunder shall in his application cite examples relating to performance from the two year period ending with the start of his absence under that Regulation.

15) In this determination -

“appropriate rate” means:

From 1st April 2003	£1002 per annum
From 1st September 2004	£1032 per annum
From 1st September 2005	£1062 per annum
From 1st September 2006	£1095 per annum
From 1st September 2007	£1122 per annum
From 1st September 2008	£1152 per annum
From 1st September 2009	£1182 per annum
From 1st September 2010	£1212 per annum

“assessing officer” means the person who has the immediate supervisory responsibility for the member concerned;

“determining officer” means a person who has supervisory responsibility within the police force concerned and who is senior in rank or grade to the assessing officer;

“appeals officer” means the person who has, for the time being, supervisory responsibility for the person who is, in relation to the member concerned, the determining officer.

- 16) Where neither the assessing officer nor the determining officer nor the appeals officer as defined in paragraph (14) is a member of a police force, then the chief officer shall appoint a suitable member of the police force to be the appeals officer for the member concerned.

## **Part 9A**

### **PHASING OUT OF AWARD OF COMPETENCE RELATED THRESHOLD PAYMENT**

- 1) Part 9 (Competence Related Threshold Payment for Constables, Sergeants, Inspectors and Chief Inspectors) shall have effect with the following modifications:
- a) Paragraph (12) shall have effect as if it read: “The hourly rate of pay of a part-time member entitled to this payment shall be increased by a sum obtained by multiplying by 6/12520 the appropriate rate as defined in paragraph (15).”.
  - b) In paragraph (15), the definition of “appropriate rate shall have effect as if it read:  
  
““appropriate rate” means:  

From 1 April 2013	£900 per annum
From 1 April 2014	£600 per annum
From 1 April 2015	£300 per annum
From 1 April 2016	£0”.
- 2) No new applications for a competence related threshold payment shall be entertained.
- 3) For the avoidance of doubt, a re-application by an officer who was in receipt of a competence related threshold payment prior to 31st March 2013 is not a new application.

## **Part 10**

### **LONDON WEIGHTING**

- 1) The annual pay of a member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be increased to £1,827 with effect from 1 July 2002, but any allowance under the Regulations calculated by reference to a member's pay, shall be calculated as if this part of this determination had not been made.
- 2) PART-TIME MEMBERS

The hourly rate of pay payable to a part-time member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be increased by a sum obtained by multiplying by 6/12520 the sum of £1,827.

The above calculations for part-time members will apply to the following years:

### **LONDON WEIGHTING**

<b>With Effect From:</b>	<b>London Weighting Rate</b>
1 July 2003	£1,881
1 July 2004	£1,938
1 July 2005	£1,995
1 July 2006	£2,055
1 July 2007	£2,106
1 July 2008	£2,163
1 July 2009	£2,220
1 July 2010	£2,277
1 July 2013	£2,301
1 July 2014	£2,325
1 July 2015	£2,349

## **Part 11**

### **PART-TIME MEMBERS**

The hourly rate of pay of a part-time member shall be calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the appropriate annual rate of pay. Without prejudice to the provisions of Annex G (Overtime) and Annex H (Public Holidays and Rest Days), a part-time member below the rank of Superintendent shall be paid at the hourly rate in respect of each hour of duty, up to a maximum of 40 hours per week.

A part-time member's pay for days of annual leave shall be 8 times the rate of pay as in (1) above, reduced in proportion that the number of determined hours bears to 40 times the number of weeks in the relevant period.

In this Part, "determined hours" and "relevant period" have the meaning given in paragraph 6(b) of the Secretary of State's determination of the normal periods of duty of a member of a police force under regulation 22.

## **ANNEX H**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 24 FOR REGULATION 26**

### **PUBLIC HOLIDAYS AND REST DAYS**

#### **1) ROSTERED REST DAYS and PUBLIC HOLIDAYS**

- a) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall, if required to do duty on a day which is a rostered rest day, be granted:
  - i) where he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement, an allowance at the appropriate rest-day rate; or
  - ii) in any other case, another rest day, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of notification of the requirement.
- b) Subject to paragraph (2)(a), the appropriate rest-day rate is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty on a rostered rest day, the fraction of a day's pay specified in sub-paragraph (c).
- c) The fraction is three sixty-fourths.
- d) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall, if required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday, be granted:
  - i) where he receives less than 8 days' notice of the requirement:
    - 1) an allowance at the appropriate rate and, in addition,
    - 2) another day off in lieu thereof, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of the notification of the requirement, and which shall be treated for the purposes of this determination as a public holiday;
  - ii) in any other case, an allowance at the appropriate rate.
- e) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant who is required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday or a rostered rest day may, within 28 days of the day in question, elect to receive, in lieu of an allowance as mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (d), time off equal:
  - i) in the case of a day which is a public holiday, to double, and
  - ii) in the case of a rostered rest day, to one and a half times,the period of completed quarters of an hour of duty on the day in question.
- f) Where such a member of a police force who is required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday or a rostered rest day, or for a part-time member, a free day has elected to receive time off as mentioned in sub-paragraph (e) or paragraph 2(h), the chief officer shall, subject to the exigencies of duty, grant such time off within such time (not exceeding 3 months) as he may fix, and subject to such time off being taken, no allowance in respect of the day in question shall be payable under sub-paragraph (a)(i) or, as the case may be, subparagraph (d)(i) or (ii)' or, for a part-time member paragraph 2(e) or (f).

g) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded:

- (1) the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday, or
- (2) the grant in any week of two rest days,

to a member of a police force of the rank of inspector or chief inspector, he shall, during the next following twelve months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed or (as the case may be) granted a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed or granted.

h) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded:

- (1) the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday, or
- (2) the grant in any month of eight monthly leave days,

to a member of a police force of the rank of superintendent or chief superintendent, he shall, during the next twelve months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed or (as the case may be) granted a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed or granted.

i) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday to any such member other than a member of a police force above the rank of chief superintendent, he shall, during the next three months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed.

j) For the purpose of this paragraph "month" means that period of 28 days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer of police.

k) A member of a police force shall not be given less than 15 days' notice of a requirement to do duty on a day which is a public holiday without the authorisation of a member of a police force of a rank above that of chief superintendent.

**2) PART-TIME CONSTABLES AND SERGEANTS**

a) The appropriate rest-day rate for a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty on a rostered rest day, the fraction of the member's hourly rate of pay calculated in accordance with the determination under regulation 24(1) specified in subparagraph (b) below.

b) The fraction is one eighth.

c) A part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant who:

- i) is required to do duty on a free day, and
- ii) receives not less than 15 days' notice of the requirement,

shall be granted another free day in lieu, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of notification of the requirement.

d) This sub-paragraph applies where:

- i) a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant

is required to do duty on a free day, and

- ii) he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement, and
  - iii) the duty is of such a nature that it would not in the circumstances have been reasonably practicable for it to be done by any other member.
- e) Where sub-paragraph (d) applies:
- i) if the member was on duty for more than 8 hours on the free day and for more than 40 hours (in addition to any hours on a rostered rest day or public holiday for which an allowance fell to be granted under this determination) during the week in which the free day occurred, he is entitled to an allowance at the rate of one twelfth of an hour's pay for each completed period of 15 minutes of duty done on the free day, and
  - ii) in any other case, he is entitled to time off equal to the total length of those periods.
- f) Where:
- i) a member is required to do duty on a free day, and
  - ii) he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement,
- but sub-paragraph (d)(iii) does not apply, he is entitled to an allowance at the appropriate rest-day rate.
- g) In the case of a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, the number of hours on duty shall for the purposes of sub-paragraph (e)(i) be determined by adding together:
- i) the average number of hours the member is contracted to work in the week in which the free day occurred;
  - ii) the number of hours, if any, the member worked on any rest day in that week; and
  - iii) the number of hours (if any) the member worked on any public holiday within that period.
- h) A member who is required to do duty on a free day may within 28 days of that day elect to receive:
- i) in lieu of an allowance under sub-paragraph (e)(i), time off equal to one and one third times, and
  - ii) in lieu of an allowance under sub-paragraph (f), time off equal to one and a half times,
- the period of completed quarters of an hour of duty done on the free day.
- i) Any entitlement of a member to an allowance for rest day, public holiday or free day working in respect of any day is in addition to any payments due to that member for that day in accordance with regulation 24 (pay) and the determination thereunder.

- j) For the purposes of regulation 24(1)(pay) and the determination thereunder:
  - i) a day's leave allowed under paragraph (4)(a)(i) of the determination under regulation 22 and a day off granted under paragraph (1)(d) above or under paragraph (3)(j) below in respect of a public holiday each count as a period of duty of 8 hours multiplied by the appropriate factor, and
  - ii) so much of any time off granted under sub-paragraph (h) or paragraph (1)(f) above as exceeds the time spent on duty on the public holiday, rest day or free day counts as time spent on duty.

**3) FOR THE PURPOSES OF THIS DETERMINATION:**

- a) a member of a police force who is paid a dog handler's allowance shall not be treated as required to do duty by reason only of his being required to care for the dog;
- b) "a day's pay" means a week's pay at the rate at which the member was paid on the day in question divided by five;
- c) "the appropriate rate" for a full-time constable or sergeant means a sixteenth of a day's pay for each completed 15 minutes of duty done on a public holiday;
- d) "the appropriate rate" for a part-time constable or sergeant is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty done on a public holiday, one half of the member's hourly rate of pay calculated in accordance with regulation 24 and the determination thereunder;
- e) In this paragraph, "day" in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members;
- f) a reference to a day which is a public holiday is to be construed, in relation to the member concerned as a reference to a day commencing at any time on the calendar date of the public holiday in question;
- g) "week" means a period of 7 days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer;
- h) where a member is required to do duty, or is recalled to duty, for a period of less than 4 hours on a public holiday or a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, such period or each such period, shall be treated as though it were a period of 4 completed hours. The only exception to this is where a period of not more than one hour of duty on a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day immediately follows a normal daily period of duty (or, in the case of a part-time member or a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift). In this instance the period of not more than one hour of duty counts as the number of period of 15 minutes actually completed.

- i) where a member is required to do duty on a public holiday or on a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, his period of duty shall include (except for the purposes of sub paragraph (h) above) the time occupied by him in going to and returning from his place of duty, not exceeding such reasonable limit as may be fixed by the chief officer, save that, for the purposes of this sub-paragraph, there shall be disregarded any period of time so occupied:
  - i) which together with the member's period of duty exceeds 6 hours, or
  - ii) which is treated as a period of duty under regulation 22 (travelling time treated as duty).
- j) where it is at his own request that a member works on a day which is a public holiday, rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, he shall not be treated for the purposes of this determination as having been required to do duty on that day but shall be granted another day off in lieu thereof, which shall be treated as a public holiday, rostered rest day or free day as the case may be.
- k) in relation to a part-time member of a police force:
  - i) the determined hours are the number of hours which the chief officer has determined as his normal period of duty in a relevant period (as provided for in Annex E paragraph (6)(ii) or paragraph (6)(v) as applicable),
  - ii) a relevant period is a period for which a duty roster relating to him has effect for the time being under paragraph 3 of Annex E, and
  - iii) the appropriate factor is  $A/B$ , where
    - A is the number of determined hours, and
    - B is 40 times the number of weeks in the relevant period.

**REGULATION 25**  
ANNEX G REFERS

**Overtime**

25. - (1) Subject to the provisions of this regulation, the Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances and manner in which a member of a police force shall be compensated in respect of time -

- (a) for which he remains on duty after his tour of duty ends, or
- (b) for which he is recalled between two tours of duty, or
- (c) which forms part of a tour of duty which he is required to begin earlier than the rostered time without due notice and on a day when he has already completed his normal daily period of duty;

and such time is referred to in these Regulations as “overtime”.

(2) For the purposes of this regulation -

“due notice” means notice given at least 8 hours before the revised starting time of the rostered tour of duty in question;

“normal daily period of duty” shall be construed in accordance with regulation 22;

“recall” does not include a warning to be in readiness for duty if required; and

“tour of duty”, in relation to a member of a police force for whom variable shift arrangements are in operation under regulation 22(1)(c), means rostered shift.

(3) In making a determination under paragraph (1), the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion -

- (a) to fix the day on which a period commences for the purposes of the determination;
- (b) to fix the period within which time off in compensation for overtime is to be granted;
- (c) to allow time in addition to that specified in the determination to be taken into account in computing any period of overtime.

## **ANNEX G**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 25**

### **OVERTIME**

- 1) a) Subject to the provisions of Regulation 25 and this Determination, a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall be compensated in respect of time:
- i) for which he remains on duty after his tour of duty (or in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift) ends; or
  - ii) for which he is recalled between two tours of duty (or in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, rostered shifts); or
  - iii) which forms part of a tour (or in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift) which he is required to begin earlier than the rostered time without due notice and on a day when he has already completed his normal daily period of duty (or in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift);

and such time is referred to in this determination as “overtime”.

- b) Only a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant may be eligible for compensation for overtime.
- c) He shall not be compensated under this determination for overtime for which an allowance is payable under Regulation 26 and the determination under that regulation.
- d) Subject to paragraphs (e) and (g), a full-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall be granted an allowance in respect of each week at the rate of a twenty-fourth of a day's pay for each completed period of 15 minutes of overtime worked by him on any occasion during that week, except that on each of the first four occasions on which overtime in respect of which the member was not informed as mentioned in paragraph (g) is worked during a week 30 minutes of the overtime worked is to be disregarded.
- e) Where such a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant, before the expiry of any pay period, elects in respect of specified overtime worked by him during the weeks ending within that period to be granted in lieu of an allowance time off subject to and in accordance with paragraph (f), and in accordance therewith receives time off in respect of any overtime, no allowance in respect thereof shall be payable under paragraph (d).
- f) Subject to the exigencies of duty, where by virtue of an election under paragraph (e) time off falls to be granted to a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant in respect of any overtime worked by him in any week then, within such time (not exceeding 3 months) after that week as the chief officer of police may fix, he shall grant to the member time off equal, subject to paragraph (g), to the period of that overtime worked by him during that week and, in addition, for each completed 45 minutes of such overtime, an additional 15 minutes off, except that on each of the first 4 occasions on which overtime in respect of which the constable or sergeant was not informed as mentioned in paragraph (g) is worked during a week 30 minutes of the overtime worked is to be disregarded.

- g) For the purposes of paragraphs (d) and (f), no account shall be taken of any period of less than 30 minutes of overtime worked on any occasion other than a period of 15 minutes of overtime in respect of which the member was informed at the commencement of his tour of duty that he would be required to remain on duty after his tour of duty ended.
- h) In computing any period of overtime for the purpose of this determination:
  - i) where the member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant is engaged in casual escort duty, account shall be taken only of:
    - (1) time during which he is in charge of the person under escort;
    - (2) such other time as is necessarily spent in travelling to or from the place where the member is to take charge of , or hand over, the person under escort, as the case may be; and
    - (3) any other time that may be allowed by the chief officer, so however, that, if the member is so engaged overnight and has proper sleeping accommodation, whether in a train or otherwise, the chief officer may exclude such period not exceeding eight hours, during which the member is not in charge of the person under escort as he considers appropriate in the circumstances;
  - ii) subject to sub-paragraph (iv), where the tour or tours of duty does not or do not amount in the aggregate to more than the normal daily period of duty, no account shall be taken of any overtime except so much as together with the tour or tours of duty exceeds the normal daily period of duty. This sub-paragraph does not apply to members working in accordance with variable shift arrangements;
  - iv) where the time at which a member is required to begin a rostered tour of duty ( in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift) is brought forward without due notice so that he is required to begin that tour of duty (in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, that shift) on a day on which he has already completed his normal daily period of duty (in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift), the time for which he is on duty before the rostered commencement time shall be reckonable as overtime and shall be taken into account as part of that tour of duty (in the case of a member working variable shift arrangements, that shift).

2) **FOR THE PURPOSES OF THIS DETERMINATION:**

- a) A “day’s pay” means the member’s pay for the week in question divided by 5.
- b) “normal daily period of duty” shall be construed in accordance with a determination under regulation 22(a).
- c) “Pay period” means the period for which a member is paid.
- d) “Week” means the period of 7 days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer.
- e) In this determination and determinations made under regulations 22 and 33, “day”, in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the

chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.

- f) In discharging his functions under sub paragraph (e) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.

### 3) **FOR PART-TIME MEMBERS**

This paragraph has effect for part-time members of a police force below the rank of inspector.

A part-time member of the rank of constable or sergeant who has been on duty for more than 40 hours in any period of 7 days beginning with a day fixed for the purposes of this determination by the chief officer (a relevant week) is entitled to an allowance at the rate of one twelfth of an hour's pay for each completed 15 minutes in excess of 8 hours, on any day during that period on which he was on duty for more than 8 hours, except that on each of the first 4 occasions on which overtime in respect of which the constable or sergeant was not informed as mentioned in paragraph (1)(g) is worked during a relevant week 30 minutes of the overtime worked is to be disregarded;

- a) In the case of a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant working a variable shift arrangement, the number of hours on duty shall, for the purposes of sub-paragraph (a) above, be determined by adding together;
  - i) The average number of hours the member is contracted to work in a relevant week;
  - ii) The number of hours(if any) the member worked on any rest day during that period; and
  - iii) The number of hours (if any) the member worked on any public holiday during that period.
- b)
  - i) A part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant may, before the end of a pay period (as determined under regulation 30), elect to receive time off in lieu of an allowance, in respect of any long duty day that occurred during a relevant week ending within the pay period.
  - ii) A "long duty day" means a day on which more than 8 hours is worked.
- c) Subject to the exigencies of duty, where a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant has chosen to receive time off in lieu of an allowance for overtime, the chief officer shall, within three months of the end of the relevant week, grant him time off equal to the total of:
  - i) the time in excess of 8 hours spent on duty on the day or days in respect of which the choice was made; and
  - ii) 15 minutes in respect of each completed 45 minutes of that time;

except that on each of the first four occasions on which overtime in respect of which the part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant was not informed as mentioned in paragraph (1)(g) is worked during a week, 30 minutes of the overtime worked is to be disregarded.

- d) Any time counting for the purposes of regulation 24(1) (pay) as time spent on duty, except
  - i) time for which an allowance is received under sub-paragraph (g) or under regulation 26 and the determination thereunder; and
  - ii) any period of less than 30 minutes during the first 30 minutes after the end of a rostered shift, except a period of 15 minutes which the member was told at the beginning of the shift would be required;

counts as time spent on duty for the purposes of sub-paragraph (c).

- g) Where the time at which a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant is required to commence a rostered shift is brought forward:
  - i) without giving him notice 8 hours or more before the new commencement time, and
  - ii) so that he is required to commence that shift on the day on which his previous shift ended;

he is entitled to an allowance at the rate of one twelfth of an hour's pay for each completed 15 minutes of the time for which he is on duty before the rostered commencement time.

- h) A member who has become entitled to an allowance under sub-paragraph (g) above may, before the end of the pay period during which the day on which he was required to commence the shift occurred, elect to receive time off instead of the allowance.
- i) Subject to the exigencies of duty, where a member has chosen to receive time off in lieu of an allowance as mentioned in sub-paragraph (h) above, the chief officer shall, within 3 months after the date of that decision, grant him time off equal to one and one third times the number of completed quarters of an hour for which he was on duty before the rostered commencement time.

- j) Where:

- i) (aa) on any day on which he has a rostered shift, a member has been on duty for a period exceeding the length of that shift, or  
(bb) on any other day on which he is on duty, he has been on duty for more than 8 hours,  
and
- ii) he is not entitled in respect of that day to any allowance under sub-paragraph (a) or (g) of this determination;

he may, not later than 4 days after the end of the relevant week in which the day in question occurred, decide to be granted time off in respect of the excess over the length of shift (in a case within i)(aa) above) or the period of 8 hours (in a case within i)(bb) above ("the excess period").

- k) For the purposes of sub-paragraphs (a) and (j) , a continuous period of duty which began before and ended after the beginning of a day shall:
  - i) if the day on which it ended was not:

- (1) a public holiday,
- (2) a rostered rest day, or
- (3) a free day,

in respect of which he became entitled to an allowance under regulation 26 (public holidays and rest days) be treated as having fallen wholly within, and

- ii) in any other case, be treated as having consisted only of so much of the period as fell within, the day on which the period began.
- l) Subject to the exigencies of duty, where a member has chosen to receive time off under sub-paragraph (j), the chief officer shall, within 3 months of the decision, grant him time off equal to the excess period.
  - m) For the purpose of Regulation 24(1) (pay) any extra period of duty in respect of which time off is granted under sub-paragraph (d) or (i) counts as one and one third times the number of completed quarters of an hour comprised in the extra period of duty, and a period falling within sub-paragraph (f)(i) and (ii) counts as one of 4 hours.

**REGULATION 26**  
ANNEX H REFERS

**Public holidays and rest days**

26. - (1) The Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances and manner in which a member of a police force shall be granted leave or otherwise compensated in respect of time spent on duty on -

- (a) public holidays;
- (b) days which a member of a police force has elected to treat as public holidays; or
- (c) rostered rest days;

and in this regulation “rostered rest day”, in relation to a member of a police force who is required to do duty on that day, means a day which according to the duty roster was, immediately before he was so required to do duty, to have been a rest day for the member.

(2) In making a determination under paragraph (1) the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion -

- (a) to fix the time at which, or the day on which, a period commences for the purposes of the determination;
- (b) to fix the period within which time off in compensation for time spent on duty as mentioned in that paragraph is to be granted;
- (c) to fix a limit on the time occupied by a member of a police force in travelling to and from his place of duty which is to be included in a period of duty for the purposes of the determination.

## **ANNEX H**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 24 FOR REGULATION 26**

### **PUBLIC HOLIDAYS AND REST DAYS**

#### **1) ROSTERED REST DAYS and PUBLIC HOLIDAYS**

- a) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall, if required to do duty on a day which is a rostered rest day, be granted:
  - i) where he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement, an allowance at the appropriate rest-day rate; or
  - ii) in any other case, another rest day, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of notification of the requirement.
- b) Subject to paragraph (2)(a), the appropriate rest-day rate is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty on a rostered rest day, the fraction of a day's pay specified in sub-paragraph (c).
- c) The fraction is three sixty-fourths.
- d) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant shall, if required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday, be granted:
  - i) where he receives less than 8 days' notice of the requirement:
    - 1) an allowance at the appropriate rate and, in addition,
    - 2) another day off in lieu thereof, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of the notification of the requirement, and which shall be treated for the purposes of this determination as a public holiday;
  - ii) in any other case, an allowance at the appropriate rate.
- e) A member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant who is required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday or a rostered rest day may, within 28 days of the day in question, elect to receive, in lieu of an allowance as mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (d), time off equal:
  - i) in the case of a day which is a public holiday, to double, and
  - ii) in the case of a rostered rest day, to one and a half times,the period of completed quarters of an hour of duty on the day in question.
- f) Where such a member of a police force who is required to do duty on a day which is a public holiday or a rostered rest day, or for a part-time member, a free day has elected to receive time off as mentioned in sub-paragraph (e) or paragraph 2(h), the chief officer shall, subject to the exigencies of duty, grant such time off within such time (not exceeding 3 months) as he may fix, and subject to such time off being taken, no allowance in respect of the day in question shall be payable under sub-paragraph (a)(i) or, as the case may be, subparagraph (d)(i) or (ii)' or, for a part-time member paragraph 2(e) or (f).

g) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded:

- (1) the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday, or
- (2) the grant in any week of two rest days,

to a member of a police force of the rank of inspector or chief inspector, he shall, during the next following twelve months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed or (as the case may be) granted a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed or granted.

h) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded:

- (1) the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday, or
- (2) the grant in any month of eight monthly leave days,

to a member of a police force of the rank of superintendent or chief superintendent, he shall, during the next twelve months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed or (as the case may be) granted a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed or granted.

i) Where the exigencies of duty have precluded the allowance of a day's leave on a public holiday to any such member other than a member of a police force above the rank of chief superintendent, he shall, during the next three months and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be allowed a day's leave in lieu of any such day not allowed.

j) For the purpose of this paragraph "month" means that period of 28 days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer of police.

k) A member of a police force shall not be given less than 15 days' notice of a requirement to do duty on a day which is a public holiday without the authorisation of a member of a police force of a rank above that of chief superintendent.

## 2) **PART-TIME CONSTABLES AND SERGEANTS**

a) The appropriate rest-day rate for a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty on a rostered rest day, the fraction of the member's hourly rate of pay calculated in accordance with the determination under regulation 24(1) specified in subparagraph (b) below.

b) The fraction is one eighth.

c) A part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant who:

- i) is required to do duty on a free day, and
- ii) receives not less than 15 days' notice of the requirement,

shall be granted another free day in lieu, which shall be notified to him within 4 days of notification of the requirement.

d) This sub-paragraph applies where:

- i) a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant

is required to do duty on a free day, and

- ii) he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement, and
  - iii) the duty is of such a nature that it would not in the circumstances have been reasonably practicable for it to be done by any other member.
- e) Where sub-paragraph (d) applies:
- i) if the member was on duty for more than 8 hours on the free day and for more than 40 hours (in addition to any hours on a rostered rest day or public holiday for which an allowance fell to be granted under this determination) during the week in which the free day occurred, he is entitled to an allowance at the rate of one twelfth of an hour's pay for each completed period of 15 minutes of duty done on the free day, and
  - ii) in any other case, he is entitled to time off equal to the total length of those periods.
- f) Where:
- i) a member is required to do duty on a free day, and
  - ii) he receives less than 15 days' notice of the requirement,
- but sub-paragraph (d)(iii) does not apply, he is entitled to an allowance at the appropriate rest-day rate.
- g) In the case of a part-time member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, the number of hours on duty shall for the purposes of sub-paragraph (e)(i) be determined by adding together:
- i) the average number of hours the member is contracted to work in the week in which the free day occurred;
  - ii) the number of hours, if any, the member worked on any rest day in that week; and
  - iii) the number of hours (if any) the member worked on any public holiday within that period.
- h) A member who is required to do duty on a free day may within 28 days of that day elect to receive:
- i) in lieu of an allowance under sub-paragraph (e)(i), time off equal to one and one third times, and
  - ii) in lieu of an allowance under sub-paragraph (f), time off equal to one and a half times,
- the period of completed quarters of an hour of duty done on the free day.
- i) Any entitlement of a member to an allowance for rest day, public holiday or free day working in respect of any day is in addition to any payments due to that member for that day in accordance with regulation 24 (pay) and the determination thereunder.

- j) For the purposes of regulation 24(1)(pay) and the determination thereunder:
  - i) a day's leave allowed under paragraph (4)(a)(i) of the determination under regulation 22 and a day off granted under paragraph (1)(d) above or under paragraph (3)(j) below in respect of a public holiday each count as a period of duty of 8 hours multiplied by the appropriate factor, and
  - ii) so much of any time off granted under sub-paragraph (h) or paragraph (1)(f) above as exceeds the time spent on duty on the public holiday, rest day or free day counts as time spent on duty.

**3) FOR THE PURPOSES OF THIS DETERMINATION:**

- a) a member of a police force who is paid a dog handler's allowance shall not be treated as required to do duty by reason only of his being required to care for the dog;
- b) "a day's pay" means a week's pay at the rate at which the member was paid on the day in question divided by five;
- c) "the appropriate rate" for a full-time constable or sergeant means a sixteenth of a day's pay for each completed 15 minutes of duty done on a public holiday;
- d) "the appropriate rate" for a part-time constable or sergeant is, for each completed 15 minutes of duty done on a public holiday, one half of the member's hourly rate of pay calculated in accordance with regulation 24 and the determination thereunder;
- e) In this paragraph, "day" in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members;
- f) a reference to a day which is a public holiday is to be construed, in relation to the member concerned as a reference to a day commencing at any time on the calendar date of the public holiday in question;
- g) "week" means a period of 7 days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer;
- h) where a member is required to do duty, or is recalled to duty, for a period of less than 4 hours on a public holiday or a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, such period or each such period, shall be treated as though it were a period of 4 completed hours. The only exception to this is where a period of not more than one hour of duty on a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day immediately follows a normal daily period of duty (or, in the case of a part-time member or a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, a rostered shift). In this instance the period of not more than one hour of duty counts as the number of period of 15 minutes actually completed.

- i) where a member is required to do duty on a public holiday or on a rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, his period of duty shall include (except for the purposes of sub paragraph (h) above) the time occupied by him in going to and returning from his place of duty, not exceeding such reasonable limit as may be fixed by the chief officer, save that, for the purposes of this sub-paragraph, there shall be disregarded any period of time so occupied:
  - i) which together with the member's period of duty exceeds 6 hours, or
  - ii) which is treated as a period of duty under regulation 22 (travelling time treated as duty).
- j) where it is at his own request that a member works on a day which is a public holiday, rostered rest day or, for a part-time member, a free day, he shall not be treated for the purposes of this determination as having been required to do duty on that day but shall be granted another day off in lieu thereof, which shall be treated as a public holiday, rostered rest day or free day as the case may be.
- k) in relation to a part-time member of a police force:
  - i) the determined hours are the number of hours which the chief officer has determined as his normal period of duty in a relevant period (as provided for in Annex E paragraph (6)(ii) or paragraph (6)(v) as applicable),
  - ii) a relevant period is a period for which a duty roster relating to him has effect for the time being under paragraph 3 of Annex E, and
  - iii) the appropriate factor is  $A/B$ , where
    - A is the number of determined hours, and
    - B is 40 times the number of weeks in the relevant period.

**REGULATION 27**  
ANNEXES I AND J REFER

**Temporary salary and temporary promotion**

27. The Secretary of State shall determine -

- (a) the circumstances in which a member of a police force is entitled to receive a temporary salary and the rate of that salary; and
- (b) the circumstances in which a member of a police force is entitled to be temporarily promoted and the rate of his salary while so promoted.

## **ANNEX I**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 27**

### **TEMPORARY SALARY**

- 1) After 28 consecutive days of being required to perform the duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than his own, an officer of a substantive rank of or above assistant chief constable (or the equivalent ranks in the Metropolitan and City of London Police Forces) will be paid at a rate equivalent to 90% of the higher rank's basic pay or receive an honorarium of an amount determined by—
  - a) the local policing body (in the case of a chief officer of police and any other officer of the City of London Police Force to whom this paragraph applies; or
  - b) the chief officer of police (in any other case).
- 2) Where a member of a police force -
  - a) is entitled to 46 days of acting up allowance in respect of one continuous period of performing the duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than his own (under the determination under regulation 34 (Annex UU - acting up allowance));
  - b) and at the end of such period of 46 days is required to continue to perform such duties,he shall be paid in respect of the period after the 46th day at a rate equal to the rate of pay of the member in that higher rank, if paragraph (3) applies.
- 3) This paragraph applies if -
  - a) the member is a constable or sergeant and is not qualified for promotion; or
  - b) the chief officer is required to respond to an overwhelming operational emergency that requires an immediate application.
- 4) A member shall not receive a temporary salary under paragraph (2) in respect of any day for which he is entitled to an acting up allowance under the determination made under regulation 34 (Annex UU - acting up allowance).
- 6) Where:
  - a) a member of a police force below the rank of inspector is entitled to be paid under paragraph (2),
  - a) the higher rank is that of inspector or above, and
  - a) the day on which the member is required to perform the duties referred to in paragraph (2) is not a public holiday or rostered rest day,there shall be no entitlement to an allowance or time off under regulation 25 and any determination thereunder in respect of such duties.
- 7) Paragraph (2) shall not apply where"

- a) a member of a police force below the rank of inspector is required to perform the duties normally performed by a member of the force of the rank of inspector or above, and
- b) the day on which the member is so required to perform such duties is a public holiday or rostered rest day.

## **ANNEX J**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 27**

### **TEMPORARY PROMOTION**

- 1) Subject to paragraph (2), where a member of a police force-
  - (a) is entitled to 46 days of acting up allowance in respect of one continuous period of performing the duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than his own (under the determination under regulation 34 (Annex UU - acting up allowance));
  - (b) and at the end of such period of 46 days is required to continue to perform such duties,  
  
he shall be temporarily promoted to the higher rank at the end of such period of 46 days, unless he is entitled to a temporary salary under paragraph (2) of the determination under regulation 27 (Annex I, temporary salary).
- 2) Where the member is-
  - (a) a constable, he shall not be temporarily promoted to the rank of sergeant;
  - (b) a sergeant, he shall not be temporarily promoted to the rank of inspector, unless he is qualified for the promotion under regulation 3 of the Police Promotion Regulations 1996.
- 3) While a member is temporarily promoted under this determination, he shall be paid at the pay point for the higher rank which he would receive if the promotion had been permanent.
- 4) A member temporarily promoted under this determination shall revert to his former rank when he is no longer required to perform the duties of the higher rank.

**REGULATION 28**  
ANNEX K REFERS

**Sick pay**

28. The Secretary of State shall determine the entitlement of members of police forces to pay during periods of sick leave taken in accordance with a determination under regulation 33(5), and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion to allow a member of a police force to receive more pay than that specified in the determination.

## **ANNEX K**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 28**

### **SICK PAY**

- 1) Subject to paragraph (2), a member of a police force who is absent on sick leave, in accordance with Regulation 33(5), shall be entitled to full pay for six months in any one year period. Thereafter, the member becomes entitled to half pay for six months in any one year period.
- 2) The period during which sick pay shall be paid and the rate of sick pay in respect of any period of sick leave shall be calculated by deducting from the member's entitlement on the first day the aggregate of periods of paid absence during the twelve months immediately preceding the first day of absence.
- 3) The chief officer of police may, in a particular case determine that for a specified period
  - a) a member who is entitled to half pay while on sick leave is to receive full pay, or
  - b) a member who is not entitled to any pay while on sick leave is to receive either full pay or half pay,and may from time to time determine to extend the period.
- 4) For the purposes of this determination:
  - a) references to a member's being on sick leave are references to his being absent from duty while entitled to be so, under Regulation 33(5),
  - b) references to full pay are references to pay at the rate set out in the Secretary of State's determination of pay, made under Regulation 24(1), and
  - c) references to half pay are references to pay at half the rate of the member's full pay.

## REGULATION 28A

### **Entitlement to pay when on adjusted duties**

The Secretary of State shall determine the reduction in entitlement to pay of a member of a police force during periods when that member is carrying out adjusted duties in accordance with a determination under regulation 22(1)(h), and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion to allow a member of a police force to receive more pay than that specified in the determination.

**REGULATION 29**  
ANNEX L REFERS

**Maternity pay**

29. The Secretary of State shall determine the entitlement of female members of police forces to pay during periods of maternity leave.

## **ANNEX L**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 29**

### **MATERNITY PAY**

- 1) Subject to the following provisions of this determination, a female member of a police force who satisfies the conditions in paragraph (2) is entitled to be paid as respects the first eighteen weeks of any period or periods of maternity leave in any one maternity period (as defined in the determination on maternity leave made under regulation 33) taken in accordance with the determination on maternity leave made under regulation 33, but is not entitled to be paid thereafter.
- 2) The conditions referred to in paragraph (1) are that:
  - a) at the beginning of the week in which the expected date of birth (as defined by the determination on maternity leave made under regulation 33) occurs, the female member of a police force will have served continuously for a period of not less than sixty three weeks in that or any other police force; and
  - b) on the date (“the relevant date”) fifteen weeks before the expected date of birth (as so defined) she either:
    - i. remains pregnant, or
    - ii. has given birth prematurely to a baby who is alive on the relevant date.
- 3) In this determination “week” means a period of seven days beginning with such day as is fixed by the chief officer.
- 4) **FOR PART-TIME MEMBERS**
  - a) A part-time woman member who satisfies the conditions in paragraph (2) is to be treated for the purposes of regulation 24(1) and any determination thereunder as having been on duty for the number of hours determined by multiplying the number of her determined hours by the length in days of the paid leave period and dividing the result by the length in days of the relevant period.
  - b) For the purposes of paragraph (4)(a) the “determined hours” are the number of hours which the chief officer has determined under the determination under regulation 22(1)(a) (Annex E) as the member’s normal period of duty in a relevant period.
- 5) Subject to paragraph (8) the pay to which a female member of a police force is entitled under this determination is to be reduced, in respect of any week for which she receives statutory maternity pay, by an amount equal to the statutory maternity pay that she receives for that week.
- 6) For the purposes of paragraphs (5) and (8), “statutory maternity pay” means any payment made in accordance with Part XII of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992 or any later enactment which replaces those provisions and is to the same or substantially similar effect.
- 7) A female member of a police force entitled to be paid as respects the first eighteen weeks of any period or periods of maternity leave may, with the agreement of the chief officer, elect to receive half pay in the fourteenth to the twenty-third weeks of the period or periods, instead of receiving full pay in the fourteenth to the eighteenth weeks.

- 8) Where a female member receives half pay in accordance with paragraph (7), the half pay to which the member is entitled is to be reduced, in respect of any week in which she receives statutory maternity pay, by an amount equal to half of the statutory maternity pay that she receives for that week.

**REGULATION 30**  
ANNEX M REFERS

**Fixing of pay day and calculation of monthly, weekly and daily pay**

30. - (1) The intervals at which members of a police force are to be paid shall be fixed by the local policing body in accordance with such rules as the Secretary of State may determine.

(2) The Secretary of State shall determine the manner of calculating monthly, weekly and daily pay.

## **ANNEX M**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 30**

### **FIXING OF PAY DAY AND CALCULATION OF MONTHLY, WEEKLY AND DAILY PAY**

#### **1) PAY DAY**

- a) In fixing the intervals at which members of a police force shall be paid the local policing body may fix different intervals for different classes of members.
- b) In fixing the interval for any class the local policing body shall have regard to the wishes of the members of that class.
- c) The chief officer of police (or, where the member is the chief officer or any member of the City of London Police Force, the local policing body) may, if the chief officer thinks fit, pay to a member such part of the member's pay as the chief officer may determine in advance of the day on which it would otherwise be due to be paid in accordance with this determination.

#### **2) MONTHLY PAY**

- a) Subject to sub-paragraph (b), a month's pay shall be calculated, for all purposes, at a monthly rate of pay determined by dividing by 12 the annual rate.
- b) For the purposes of regulation 13(2), a month's pay for a part-time member is to be calculated by multiplying one twelfth of the annual rate ascertained from the determination under regulation 24(1) by the appropriate factor.

#### **3) WEEKLY PAY**

A week's pay shall be calculated, for all purposes, at a weekly rate of pay determined by dividing by  $52 \frac{1}{6}$  the annual rate.

#### **4) DAILY PAY**

A day's pay shall be calculated, except for the purposes of regulations 25 and 26 and any determinations thereunder, at a daily rate determined by dividing by 7 the weekly rate, determined as aforesaid.

## REGULATION 31

### **Deductions from pay of social security benefits and statutory sick pay**

31. - (1) There shall be deducted from the pay of a member of a police force who is in receipt of full pay -

- (a) the amount of any short-term or long-term incapacity benefit to which he is entitled under the Social Security (Incapacity for Work) Act 1994;
- (b) any statutory sick pay to which he is entitled under the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992,

and for the purposes of sub-paragraph (a) any increase for adult and child dependants shall be treated as forming part of the benefit or allowance to which it relates.

(2) For the purposes of this regulation, a female member of a police force who as a married woman or widow has elected to pay contributions under section 19 of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992 at the reduced rate, shall be deemed to be entitled to any social security benefits mentioned in paragraph (1) to which she would have been entitled had she not elected to contribute at the reduced rate.

(3) In this regulation, "full pay" means pay at the rate ascertained from regulation 24 and the determination made thereunder.

**REGULATION 32**  
ANNEX N REFERS

**University scholars**

32. The Secretary of State shall determine how Part 3 and this Part of these Regulations and any determination made thereunder shall have effect in relation to a university scholar, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on the local policing body discretion to determine whether or not the conditions subject to which a university scholar is entitled to any payment under this Part are met.

## **ANNEX N**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 32**

### **UNIVERSITY SCHOLARS**

- 1) Regulations 22, 25 and 26 and the determinations made thereunder (Annexes E, G and H) shall not apply to a university scholar for the duration of his course except for such period or periods, if any, as he is engaged otherwise than in study.
- 2) A full-time university scholar, not being a member of the City of London or metropolitan police force, who has undertaken a course of study given wholly or mainly at an institution within the City of London or the metropolitan police district, and has taken up residence within the City of London or the metropolitan police district shall be entitled to supplementary pay of £1,827 a year, if his taking up residence is, in the opinion of the Chief Constable (or, where the member is the Chief Constable, the local policing body), due to his having undertaken his course. Such supplementary pay shall be for the duration of the course, whether or not he is resident throughout that period.
- 3) A part-time university scholar, not being a member of the City of London or metropolitan police force, who has undertaken a course of study given wholly or mainly at an institution within the City of London or the metropolitan police district shall be entitled to supplementary pay at the rate obtained by multiplying by the appropriate factor £1,827 a year, if his taking up residence is, in the opinion of the Chief Constable (or, where the member is the Chief Constable, the local policing body), due to his having undertaken his course. Such supplementary pay shall be for the duration of the course, whether or not he is resident throughout that period.

**REGULATION 33**  
ANNEXES O, OO, P, Q, R, S AND T REFER

**PART 5**

**LEAVE**

**Leave**

33. - (1) Every member of a police force shall, so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be granted in each leave year such annual leave as may be determined by the Secretary of State; and in this regulation "leave year" means that period of 12 months beginning on such date as may from time to time be determined by the local policing body.

(2) In making a determination under paragraph (1) the Secretary of State may confer on the chief officer discretion -

- (a) to grant such additional days of annual leave in any leave year in such circumstances and subject to such conditions as the Secretary of State may determine, and
- (b) subject to such conditions as the Secretary of State may determine, to allow days of annual leave granted under this regulation to be taken as a single period, or as single days, or in periods of more than one day or as half days.

(3) In a determination under paragraph (1) the Secretary of State shall make provision for the compensation of a member of a police force for being recalled to duty during a period of annual leave granted under this regulation.

(4) Annual leave granted under this regulation shall be additional to the days on which the member is not required to perform police duties in accordance with a determination under regulation 26.

(5) A member of a police force shall not be entitled to be absent from duty on account of injury or illness otherwise than in such circumstances as shall be determined by the Secretary of State, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on the local policing body power to appoint, or approve the appointment of, a medical practitioner for the purposes of any function to be carried out under the determination.

(6) A female member of a police force who is pregnant shall, in such circumstances as shall be determined by the Secretary of State, have the right not to be unreasonably refused special leave from duty to enable her to keep an appointment for the purpose of receiving antenatal care.

(7) A female member of a police force qualifies for maternity leave in such circumstances as shall be determined by the Secretary of State.

(8) A member of a police force shall, so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be granted such -

- (a) maternity support leave;
- (b) parental leave;
- (c) adoption leave; and
- (d) adoption support leave,

in such circumstances, as the Secretary of State shall determine; and in this paragraph “maternity support leave” means leave to enable support to be given to an expectant mother at or around the time of birth.

(9) A member of a police force shall, so far as the exigencies of duty permit, be entitled to be permitted to take a reasonable amount of time off during periods of duty in order to take such action, and for such purposes, in respect of a dependant of that member, and subject to such conditions, as shall be determined by the Secretary of State; and for this purpose the Secretary of State may determine the meaning of “dependant” in relation to members of a police force.

(10) The Secretary of State may determine that any period of leave or time off taken in accordance with a determination under paragraph (1), (6), (8) or (9) shall be treated as a period of duty.

(11) Paragraph (5) and any determination thereunder shall apply to a member who is in quarantine as it applies to a member who is ill subject, in the case of such a determination, to such modifications as may be determined by the Secretary of State.

(12) The Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances in which, and the terms on which, a member of a police force shall be entitled to take a career break.

(13) Any determination under paragraph (12) shall be without prejudice to any arrangement in place under which a member is taking a career break at the time that paragraph comes into force.

**ANNEX O****DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 33****ANNUAL LEAVE**

1)

- a) Every member of a police force of or above the rank of superintendent shall be granted in each leave year the following period of annual leave namely-
- i) in the case of a member of the rank of superintendent or chief superintendent, 31 days;
  - ii) in the case of a member of a rank higher than that of chief superintendent who has not completed 10 years' relevant service, not less than 42 days; and
  - iii) in any other case, not less than 48 days.
- b) Subject to sub-paragraph (c) below every member of a police force holding a rank below that of superintendent shall be granted annual leave entitlements (expressed in 8 hour days) in each leave year commencing after 31 December 2005 as set out in the table below:-

Length of Service	Annual leave
Less than 2 years' relevant service	22
2 or more years' relevant service	25
5 or more years' relevant service	25
10 or more years' relevant service	27
15 or more years' relevant service	28
20 or more years' relevant service	30

- c) Where the annual leave entitlement of a member of a police force immediately before the coming into effect of this paragraph, in respect of the first leave year commencing after 31st December 2003, exceeded the period prescribed in his case in respect of that year by the foregoing provisions of this paragraph he shall continue to be entitled to be granted such greater period of leave until such time as he shall have completed such number of years' relevant service as, by virtue of the said provisions, entitle him to an increased period of leave.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Secretary of State notes the agreements of the Police Negotiating Board in 2004 and 2005 to give increased annual leave entitlements as follows. However, these entitlements do not form part of this determination as such.

Length of Service	2004	2005
Less than 2 years' relevant service	22	22
2 or more years' relevant service	22	23
5 or more years' relevant service	24	25
10 or more years' relevant service	27	27
15 or more years' relevant service	28	28
20 or more years' relevant service	30	30

- 2) In the leave year in which a member of a police force is appointed to, is promoted in, or retires from the force or completes such number of years' relevant service as will entitle him to an increased period of annual leave, his annual leave shall be calculated at the rate of a twelfth of the period of annual leave appropriate, under paragraph (1), to the rank held by him for each complete month of service in that rank in the leave year in question, a fraction of a day being reckoned as a day:

Provided that where a member of a police force is promoted or completes the said number of years' relevant service while completing a month's service in the leave year in question, he shall be treated for the purposes of this paragraph as if he had been promoted or, as the case may be, completed the said number of years' relevant service at the beginning of that month's service.

- 3) In the case of a member of a police force of a rank not higher than that of chief superintendent, the chief officer of police may, in his discretion and subject to the exigencies of duty-
- a) notwithstanding anything in paragraphs (1) and (2), where he is satisfied that, in any leave year, the member has not taken the full period of annual leave specified in those paragraphs, grant the member, during the following leave year, additional days of annual leave not exceeding the number of days not taken, so however that he shall not exercise his discretion so as to grant more than 5 additional days of annual leave to a member unless he is satisfied that there are exceptional circumstances and that it is in the interests of efficiency to do so;
  - b) grant the member not more than 5 additional days of annual leave, to be taken in the last month of the leave year, subject to a corresponding reduction being effected in the member's period of annual leave under paragraph (1) for the following year.
- 4) a) Subject to sub paragraph (b), days of annual leave granted under this determination may be taken, in the discretion of the chief officer of police and subject to the exigencies of duty, as a single period, or as single days, or in periods of more than one day or as half days.
- b) In the case of a member below the rank of superintendent, not more than 3 days of annual leave shall be taken as half days, and where annual leave is so taken, the member-
- i) shall do duty on that day for 4 hours, and
  - ii) shall not be entitled to be allowed an interval for refreshment such as may be determined under regulation 22(b).
- 5) a) Where a member of a police force has been recalled to duty from a period of absence from duty to which this paragraph applies, he shall be granted, in compensation for being recalled to duty on any day during that period which is a day of annual leave or a day taken off in lieu of overtime-
- i) if he was so recalled to duty for 1 or 2 days (whether or not in the latter case those days formed a single period), an additional 2 days' annual leave (or, if the member so choose, 1 day's annual leave and 1 day's pay at double time) in lieu of each such day for which he was so recalled; or
  - ii) if he was so recalled to duty for 3 or more days (whether or not forming a single period), 2 days' annual leave (or, if the member so choose, 1 day's annual leave and 1 day's pay at double time) in lieu of each of the first 2

such days for which he was so recalled, and 1 1/2 days' annual leave (or, if the member so choose, 1 day's annual leave and 1/2 day's pay at double time) in lieu of each such day for which he was so recalled thereafter.

- b) This paragraph applies to a period of absence from duty of 3 or more days, where at least one of those days is a day of annual leave and the other days, if not days of annual leave, are rostered rest days, day taken off in lieu of overtime, public holidays, free days (or days taken off in lieu thereof) or monthly leave days, or any combination thereof.
  - c) This paragraph applies in the case of a member of a police force who is required to work on a day scheduled to fall in a period of absence from duty to which this paragraph applies as it applies in the case of a member who is recalled to duty from such a period.
- 6 a) This paragraph applies where:
- i) a member ceases to be a member of a police force, other than on immediate transfer to another police force, during the course of his leave year, and
  - ii) on the date on which he ceases to be a member of a police force, the proportion he has taken of the annual leave to which he is entitled in the leave year under this determination differs from the proportion of the leave year which has expired.
- b) Where the proportion of annual leave taken by the member is less than the proportion of the leave year which has expired, the member shall be entitled to a payment in lieu of leave in accordance with sub-paragraph (c).
- c) The payment due under sub-paragraph (b) shall be a sum equal to the amount that would be due to the member in respect of a period of leave determined according to the formula  $(A \times B) - C$  where
- A is the period of leave to which the member is entitled under this determination;
- B is the proportion of the member's leave year which expired before the termination date, and
- C is the period of leave taken by the member between the start of the leave year and the termination date.
- d) Where the proportion of leave taken by the member exceeds the proportion of the leave year which has expired, the member shall provide compensation, whether by payment, by additional service or otherwise.
- 7) a) For the purposes of this determination—"relevant service" means any service which the member concerned is entitled to reckon for the purposes of pay together with any service which he was previously so entitled to reckon-
- (i) in the case of a member below the rank of superintendent, in any lower rank;
  - (ii) in any other case, in the rank of superintendent or any higher rank,
- except that relevant service shall not include any such service as is mentioned in regulation 44.

- b) Where a member of an aerodrome constabulary has been transferred to a police force by an order under section 30 of the Aviation Security Act 1982 then, for the purposes of this paragraph, his service in any rank in that constabulary shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in a police force.
- 8) a) In this determination and determinations made under regulations 22 and 25, “day”, in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.
- b) In discharging his functions under sub paragraph (a) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.

## **ANNEX 00**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 33**

### **CAREER BREAKS**

- 1) If a member of a police force who has completed the required period of probation under Regulation 12 makes an application to take a career break to the chief officer of his police force, the application shall be considered by a human resources professional authorised for these purposes who shall:
    - (a) make known his decision of acceptance or rejection to the member within 28 days of the application, and
    - (b) in the case of his rejection of the application, provide the member at the same time as the rejection with written reasons for the rejection
  - 2) A member whose application to take a career break has been rejected may submit a notice of appeal to the chief officer, within 28 days of receiving the rejection and the reasons for rejection, and the appeal shall be determined personally by the chief officer or an acting chief officer.
- 2A) In paragraphs (1) and (2)-
- “acting chief officer” has the same meaning as in regulations 7 to 9 of the Police Regulations 2003;
- “human resources professional” has the same meaning as in the Police (Performance) Regulations 2012.
- 3) Before the start of the career break, the member shall agree with the chief officer-
    - (a) the date on which the career break is to start
    - (b) the length of the career break, which shall not be greater than five years, save that in exceptional circumstances the chief officer may allow more than five years
    - (c) the end date of the career break, which shall not be later than the compulsory retirement age for the member’s rank within the meaning of regulation A18 of the Police Pensions Regulations 1987 or regulation 19 of the Police Pensions Regulations 2006, as the case may be.
    - (d) objectives with timescales for the career break, which may be varied at any time during the career break by agreement between the member and the chief officer
  - 4) The member shall inform the chief officer during the career break of any circumstances which may affect the objectives or timescales of the career break.
  - 5) During the career break the member shall not undertake full-time education or activities for which he is paid or reimbursed expenses or which involve him in the sale of goods or services, by way of business, without the agreement of the chief officer.
  - 6) Where the chief officer has reasonable grounds for believing that the agreed objectives and timescales of a career break may not be achievable, he may require

the member to attend a review. As the result of such a review, the chief officer may require the member to return to duty, after a minimum notice period of one month, provided that if the chief officer is minded to require the member to return to duty he will allow the member to make appropriate representations before he reaches a final decision.

- 7) Other than as provided in paragraph (6) the chief officer shall not require the member to return from the career break earlier than the agreed date.
- 8) On the agreed return date, the member shall return to duty with the same determined hours and work pattern as before the start of the career break.
- 9) The chief officer shall allow the member before the agreed end date of the career break to return to duty with the same determined hours and work pattern as before the start of the career break -
  - (a) in the case that there is a suitable vacancy, within one month of the member giving notice of his intention to return to duty
  - (b) in any other case, within three months of the member giving notice of his intention to return to duty
- 10) During the career break the member remains a member of his police force for the purposes of the Regulations and the Secretary of State's determinations thereunder, other than, subject to (11), the regulations and determinations of the Secretary of State under Part 4 (Pay), Part 5 (Leave) and Part 6 (Allowances and Expenses).
- 11) (a) A female member of a police force on a career break who becomes pregnant shall give notice to the chief officer as soon as reasonably practicable:
  - (i) that she is pregnant,
  - (ii) of the expected date of birth of her child
  - (iii) of her decision whether to exercise her entitlement under (b)
- (b) Such a member shall be entitled to suspend her career break so that Regulations 29 and 33(7) and the Secretary of State's determinations thereunder may apply to her
- (c) Resumption of the career break in due course shall be subject to further agreement between the chief officer and the member.

## **ANNEX P**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 33**

### **SICK LEAVE**

- 1) A member of a police force shall not be entitled to be absent from duty on account of injury or illness unless a registered medical practitioner has certified him to be unfit for duty:

Provided that-

- a) with the consent of the chief officer, a member may be so absent without such certificate of unfitness where the period of unfitness for duty does not exceed 7 days, including any day on which, even if he were fit to do so, he would not have been required to perform police duty;
  - b) if, notwithstanding such certificate of unfitness for duty, a registered medical practitioner appointed or approved by the chief officer has examined the member and considers him to be fit for duty, the chief officer shall, if the medical practitioner who issued the certificate of unfitness for duty agrees, within 28 days of the difference of opinion coming to their attention arrange for a third registered medical practitioner to examine the member and to report in writing to the other two practitioners concerned; the third registered practitioner shall be acceptable to the practitioner who issued the certificate of unfitness for duty and to the practitioner who has examined the member on behalf of the chief officer, except that in the event of a failure to agree, the chief officer may appoint such third medical practitioner as it considers appropriate; and if the third registered medical practitioner certifies the member to be fit for duty, or if the medical practitioner who issued the certificate of unfitness for duty does not agree to such further examination, the member shall no longer be entitled to be absent from duty.
- 1A) In the case of a person who is a chief officer or any member of the City of London Police Force, paragraph (1) shall have effect as if, for "chief officer", there were substituted "local policing body".
  - 2) This determination applies to a member who is in quarantine as it applies to a member who is ill and any reference to fitness or unfitness for duty shall be construed accordingly.

### **3) PART-TIME MEMBERS**

While a part-time member of the rank of constable or sergeant is entitled under this determination to be absent from duty, any rostered shift counts, for the purposes of Regulation 24(1) (pay) and any determination made thereunder, as a period of duty of the same duration.

- 4) a) In this determination and determinations made under regulations 22 and 25, "day", in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.
- b) In discharging his functions under sub paragraph (a) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.

## **ANNEX Q**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 33**

### **LEAVE FOR THE PURPOSES OF ANTE-NATAL CARE**

- 1) A female member who is pregnant and who, on the advice of a registered medical practitioner, registered midwife or registered health visitor, has made an appointment to attend at any place for the purpose of receiving ante-natal care shall, subject to the following provisions of this determination, have the right not to be unreasonably refused special leave from duty to enable her to keep the appointment.
- 2) Subject to paragraph (3), the chief constable shall not be required by virtue of this determination to permit a female member to take special leave from duty to keep an appointment unless, if he requests her to do so, she produces for his inspection-
  - a) a certificate from a registered medical practitioner, registered midwife or registered health visitor stating that she is pregnant, and
  - b) an appointment card or other document showing that the appointment has been made.
- 3) Paragraph (2) shall not apply where the female member's appointment is the first appointment during her pregnancy for which she seeks permission to take special leave from duty in accordance with paragraph (1).
- 4) A period of special leave from duty taken in accordance with paragraph (1) shall be treated as a period of duty.

## **ANNEX R**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATIONS 24 and 33**

### **MATERNITY AND ADOPTION LEAVE**

#### **Part 1 - Maternity Leave**

- 1) In this part of this determination:

“expected date of birth” means, subject to paragraph (4), the date given in accordance with paragraph (2)(b);

“maternity leave” means leave taken in accordance with the provisions of this part by a qualified member of a police force during the maternity period;

“maternity period”, in relation to such a member, means a fifteen month period which is elected by the member and which falls wholly within the period which:

- a) begins six months before the expected date of birth of the member’s child as given under paragraph (2)(b) or, as the case may be, paragraph (4) and
- b) ends 12 months after the date so given.

“qualified member” means a member of a police force who qualifies under paragraph (2).

- 2) Subject to the following provisions of this part of this determination and part 3, a female member of a police force qualifies for maternity leave when she has given to the chief officer of police notice stating:
- a) that she is pregnant;
  - b) the expected date of birth of her child; and
  - c) the date of which she intends to commence maternity leave or, where she proposes to take more than one period of maternity leave, the proposed dates of those periods.
- 3) A female member of a police force does not qualify for maternity leave where the chief officer of police has requested a certificate from a registered medical practitioner, registered midwife or registered health visitor setting out the matters referred to in paragraph (2)(a) and (b) and she fails to produce such a certificate.
- 4) Where a certificate produced under paragraph (3) sets out a different date as the expected date of the birth of the child of the female member of a police force from the date given in accordance with paragraph (2)(b), the date given in the certificate shall have effect in place of the date given in the notice.
- 5) A female member of a police force who is pregnant shall give the notice required by paragraph (2) as soon as reasonably practicable after she becomes aware of the expected date of birth of her child.
- 6) The date or dates given in accordance with paragraph (2)(c) may be amended by a subsequent notice to the chief officer of police, provided that not less than 21 days’ notice is given of the qualified member’s intention to return to duty.

- 7) A qualified member shall commence maternity leave no later than the date given in accordance with paragraph (2)(b) and, subject to paragraphs (8) and (9), the leave shall continue until the last day of the maternity leave.
- 8) Where a qualified member intends to return to duty before the end of the maternity period after taking maternity leave, she shall give to the chief officer of police not less than 21 days' notice of her intention.
- 9) A notice under paragraph (8) may be subsequently revoked; and any such revocation shall be without prejudice to the giving of another notice under that paragraph of an intention to return to duty before the end of the maternity period.
- 10) During any period of maternity leave, a qualified member shall not be entitled to any sick leave under regulation 33(2) and the determination on sick leave thereunder.
- 11) In paragraph (10) "period of maternity leave" means the period:
  - a) beginning on:
    - i) the date given in accordance with paragraph (2)(c) as the date on which the qualified member intends to commence maternity leave or, where she proposes to take more than one period of such leave, the first of those dates, or
    - ii) where that date or, as the case may be, the first of those dates has been amended by a subsequent notice under paragraph (6), that date; and
  - b) ending on:
    - i) where a notice has been given under paragraph (8) and has not been subsequently revoked, the date so given; or
    - ii) where no such notice has been given or remains in force, the last day of the maternity period.
- 12) The first 52 weeks of maternity leave shall be treated as relevant service for the purposes of calculating annual leave entitlement in accordance with determinations made under regulation 33 (Annex O).

## **Part 2 - Adoption Leave**

- 13) In this part of this determination:

"adoption leave" means any leave taken in accordance with the provisions of this part

"qualified member" means a member of the police force who qualifies for adoption leave in accordance with the provisions of this part.
- 14) Subject to the following provisions of this part of this determination and part 3, a member of a police force qualifies for adoption leave when the member has given notice to the chief officer of police stating:
  - a) that the member has been matched with a child for adoption;

- b) the date on which the child is expected to be placed with the member for adoption; and
  - c) the date on which the member intends to commence adoption leave.
- 15) A member of a police force must commence adoption leave within the period of 14 days ending with the date on which the child is expected to be placed with the member as notified under paragraph (16)(b).
- 16) A notice under paragraph (16) must be given within 7 days of the member of a police force being notified that they have been matched with a child for adoption. Where it is not reasonably practicable for the member to give such notice within 7 days, the notice should be given as soon as is reasonably practicable.
- 17) A member of a police force who is matched for adoption with a child who is a step-child or foster-child of the member, and was previously living with the member, does not qualify for adoption leave.
- 18) Where a couple are jointly adopting a child, a member of a police force does not qualify for adoption leave if the other person in the couple is also taking adoption leave whether in accordance with this part of this determination (where that other person is also a member of a police force) or otherwise.
- 19) A qualified member who has, at the end of the week in which he is matched with a child for adoption, served continuously as a member of a police force for less than 26 weeks is entitled to a one week's adoption leave ("standard adoption leave").
- 20) A qualified member who has at the end of the week in which he is matched with a child for adoption served continuously as a member of a police force for a minimum period of 26 weeks is entitled to 52 weeks' adoption leave ("ordinary and additional adoption leave").
- 21) Where a qualified member is matched for adoption with more than one child at the same time, this does not affect the member's entitlement to adoption leave under this part of this determination.
- 22) A qualified member intending to return to duty before the end of the period of ordinary and additional adoption leave shall give the chief officer of police not less than 28 days' notice of the date on which the member intends to return.
- 23) A qualified member is entitled to be paid as respects the first week of adoption leave at the member's normal rate of pay but, subject to paragraphs (24), is not entitled to be paid thereafter.
- 24) A qualified member who has service continuously as a member of a police force for one year or more at the end of the week in which he is matched with a child for adoption is entitled (in addition to the member's entitlement under paragraph 23) to be paid as respects the second to the 18th weeks of adoption leave at the member's normal rate of pay.
- 24A) A member of a police force entitled to be paid as respects the first eighteen weeks of any period or periods of adoption leave may, with the agreement of the chief officer, elect to receive half pay in the fourteenth to the twenty-third weeks of the period or periods, instead of receiving full pay in the fourteenth to the eighteenth weeks."

- 25) The pay to which a qualified member is entitled under paragraphs (23) and (24) shall be reduced, in respect of any week for which the member receives statutory adoption pay, by an amount equal to the statutory adoption pay that the member receives for that week. The half pay to which a qualified member is entitled under paragraph (24A) shall be reduced, in respect of any week for which the member receives statutory adoption pay, by an amount equal to half of the statutory adoption pay that the member receives for that week
- 26) For the purposes of paragraphs (23) to (25):
- a) “normal rate of pay” means the pay to which the qualified member in question would be entitled if the member was not on adoption leave, and
  - b) “statutory adoption pay” means any payment made in accordance with Part XIIIZB of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992 or any later enactment which replaces those provisions and is to the same or substantially similar effect.
- 27) In the case of part-time member each day of paid adoption leave granted counts for the purposes of the determinations made under regulation 24 (Annex F) as a period of duty of 8 hours multiplied by the appropriate factor.
- 28) Adoption leave shall be treated as relevant service for the purposes of calculating annual leave entitlement in accordance with determinations made under regulation 33 (Annex O).

### **Part 3 - Keeping in Touch Days**

- 29)
- a) A member of a police force on maternity leave or adoption leave may, at the discretion of the member and with the agreement of the chief officer of police, carry out duty on up to 10 days (“Keeping In Touch Days”) without bringing the maternity leave or adoption leave to an end.
  - b) A Keeping In Touch Day shall not count towards the period in respect of which a member of a police force is entitled to maternity pay in accordance with the determination made under regulation 29 (Annex L), or to be paid in respect of adoption leave in accordance with part 2 of this determination.
  - c) Subject to the provisions of the determination made under regulation 25 (Annex G), duty on a Keeping In Touch Day shall be paid at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the appropriate annual rate of pay for the member concerned,
  - d) Where a member of a police force would be entitled to statutory maternity pay or statutory adoption pay for any week but for the fact that a Keeping In Touch Day falls in that week, neither the member’s statutory maternity pay or statutory adoption pay (as the case may be) nor the member’s pay in respect of the Keeping In Touch Day shall be reduced on account of the other.
  - e) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (d), “statutory maternity pay” has the same meaning as in paragraph (6) of the determination made under regulation 29 (Annex L).

31)

- a) In this determination and determinations made under regulations 22 and 25, “day”, in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.
- b) In discharging his functions under sub paragraph (a) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.

## **ANNEX S**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATIONS 24 and 33**

### **MATERNITY SUPPORT LEAVE, ADOPTION SUPPORT LEAVE AND PARENTAL LEAVE**

#### **Part 1 - Ordinary Maternity Support Leave and Ordinary Adoption Support Leave**

- 1) So far as the exigencies of duty permit, a member of a police force who is the child's father, the partner or the nominated carer of an expectant mother shall be granted, if the member so requires, two weeks' ordinary maternity support leave at or around the time of birth.
- 2) For the purposes of paragraph (1), a nominated carer is the person nominated by the mother to assist in the case of the child and to provide support to the mother at or around the time of birth.
- 3) So far as the exigencies of duty permit, a member of a police force who is an adopter's spouse or partner shall be granted, if the member so requires, two weeks' ordinary adoption support leave at or around the time of adoption.
- 4) A member of a police force on ordinary maternity support leave or ordinary adoption support leave is entitled to be paid at the member's normal rate of pay as respects the first week of any such leave, but, subject to paragraph (5), is not entitled to be paid thereafter.
- 5) A member of a police force who has served in that or another force for a continuous period of at least 26 weeks ending with:
  - a) the week immediately preceding the 14th week before the expected week of the child's birth (in the case of a member on ordinary maternity support leave), or
  - b) the week in which the adopter is matched with a child for adoption (in the case of a member on ordinary adoption support leave)is entitled to be paid as respects the second week of any such leave at the statutory paternity pay rate.
- 6) The pay to which a member of a police force is entitled under paragraphs (5) and (6) shall be reduced, in respect of any week for which the member receives statutory paternity pay, by an amount equal to the statutory paternity pay that the member receives for that week.
- 7) For the purposes of paragraphs (6) and (7), "statutory paternity pay" means any payment made in accordance with Part XIIZA of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992 or any later enactment which replaces those provisions and is to the same or substantially similar effect, and the "statutory paternity pay rate" is the rate of such payment applicable to the member of the police force in question.
- 8) In the case of a part-time member, each day of paid ordinary maternity support leave or paid ordinary adoption support leave counts for the purposes of regulation 24(1) and the determination thereunder as a period of duty of 8 hours multiplied by the appropriate factor.

- 9) In this part of this determination and in determinations made under regulations 22 and 25, “day”, in relation to members of a police force, means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.
- 10) In discharging his functions under paragraph (9) above, the chief officer shall have regard to the wishes of the joint branch board.
- 11) Leave taken as ordinary maternity support leave or ordinary adoption support leave shall be treated as relevant service for the purposes of calculating annual leave entitlement in accordance with determinations made under regulation 33 (Annex O).

**Part 1A - Additional Maternity Support Leave and Additional Adoption Support Leave**

- 11A) Without prejudice to Part 1 of this determination, and so far as the exigencies of duty permit, a member of a police force who:
  - a) satisfies the conditions specified in paragraph (11B); and
  - b) complies with the requirement specified in paragraph (11C),shall be granted additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave (as the case may be) for the purposes of caring for a child.
- 11B) The conditions are that:
  - a) the member is the father of the child, or the spouse or partner of the mother or adopter of the child;
  - b) the member is taking leave to care for the child and has, or expects to have, responsibility for the child;
  - c) the member has served in that or another police force for a continuous period of at least 26 weeks ending with:
    - i) the week immediately preceding the 14th week before the expected week of the child’s birth (in the case of additional maternity support leave), or
    - ii) the week in which the adopter is matched with the child for adoption (in the case of additional adoption support leave);
  - d) the member remains a member of the police force until the week before the first week of additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave;
  - e) the mother or adopter of the child:
    - i) has been in receipt of statutory maternity pay, statutory maternity allowance or statutory adoption pay,
    - ii) has returned to work before the commencement of the additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave, and
    - iii) has not exercised the full entitlement to maternity or adoption leave;

and

- f) the child is due to be born on or after 3rd April 2011 (in the case of additional maternity support leave), or the adopter was notified of a match for adoption on or after 3rd April 2011 (in the case of additional adoption support leave).
- 11C) The requirement is that the member gives the chief officer eight weeks' notice of the member's intention to take any part of the additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave to which the member is entitled. For the purposes of this paragraph the notice required is notice which:
- a) is given in writing;
  - b) specifies:
    - i) the name of the member,
    - ii) the week in which the mother was expected to give birth (in the case of additional maternity support leave) or the date on which the adopter was notified of a match for adoption (in the case of additional adoption support leave),
    - iii) the date on which the child was born (in the case of additional maternity support leave) or placed for adoption (in the case of additional adoption support leave),
    - iv) the dates on which the period of leave is to begin and end;
  - c) contains a declaration by the member stating:
    - i) that the purpose of the leave will be to care for the child, and
    - ii) that the member satisfies the conditions in paragraph (11B)(a) and (b); and
  - d) contains a declaration by the mother or adopter (as the case may be) stating:
    - i) the mother or adopter's name, address and National Insurance number,
    - ii) the date the mother or adopter intends to return to work,
    - iii) that the member satisfies the conditions in paragraph (11B)(a) and (b),
    - iv) that the member is the only person exercising an entitlement to leave under this part of this determination, or to additional paternity leave under the Additional Paternity Leave Regulations 2010, in respect of the child, and
    - v) that the mother or adopter consents to the chief officer processing the information contained in the declaration.
- 11D) Additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave:
- a) may be taken at any time within the period which begins 20 weeks after the date on which the child is born (in the case of additional maternity support leave) or placed for adoption (in the case of additional adoption support leave)

- leave) and ends 52 weeks after that date;
- b) may be taken for a minimum period of two weeks and a maximum period of 26 weeks; and
  - c) must be taken in multiples of complete weeks and, subject to paragraph (11E), must be taken as one continuous period.
- 11E) A member on additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave:
- a) may, in exceptional circumstances, be recalled to duty during the period of leave; and
  - b) shall be entitled to ten “Keeping In Touch Days” in accordance with paragraph 29 of Annex R (Maternity Leave and Adoption Leave), and the references in sub-paragraph (d) of that paragraph to statutory maternity pay or statutory adoption pay shall be read as references to additional statutory paternity pay within the meaning of Part XIIZA of the Social Security Contributions and Benefits Act 1992.
- 11F) In a case where the mother or adopter dies before the end of the period of 52 weeks beginning with the date on which the child is born (in the case of additional maternity support leave) or placed for adoption (in the case of additional adoption support leave):
- a) a member who has given notice in accordance with paragraph (11C) may vary the dates on which the period of leave is to begin or end; and
  - b) the leave may be for a minimum period of two weeks and, notwithstanding paragraph (11D)(b), a maximum period of 52 weeks.
- 11G) Leave taken as additional maternity support leave or additional adoption support leave shall be treated as relevant service for the purposes of calculating annual leave entitlement in accordance with determinations made under regulation 33 (Annex O).

## **Part 2 - Parental Leave**

- 12) A member of a police force who:
- a) has served continuously for a period of not less than a year; and
  - b) has, or expects to have, responsibility for a child,
- is entitled, in accordance with this determination, to be absent from work on parental leave for the purpose of caring for that child.
- 13) A member has responsibility for a child, for the purposes of paragraph (12), if:
- a) he has parental responsibility for the child; or
  - b) he has been registered as the child’s father under any provision of section 10(1) or 10A(1) of the Births and Deaths Registration Act 1953.
- 14) A member is entitled to eighteen weeks’ leave in respect of any individual child.

- 15) OMITTED.
- 16) Where the period for which a member is normally required to do duty in the course of a week does not vary, a week's leave for the member is a period of absence from duty which is equal in duration to the period for which he is normally required to do duty.
- 17) Where the period for which a member is normally required to do duty in the course of a week varies from week to week or over a longer period, or where he is normally required to work in some weeks but not in others, a week's leave for the member is a period of absence from duty which is equal in duration to the period calculated by dividing the total of the periods for which he is normally required to do duty in a year by 52.
- 18) Where a member takes leave in periods shorter than the period which constitutes for him, a week's leave under whichever of paragraphs (16) and (17) is applicable in his case, he completes a week's leave when the aggregate of the periods of leave he has taken equals the period constituting a week's leave for him under the applicable paragraph.
- 19) Except in the cases referred to in paragraphs (20) and (21), a member may not exercise any entitlement to parental leave in respect of a child after the date of the child's 5th birthday or, in the case of a child placed with the member for adoption by him, on or after:
- a) the 5th anniversary of the date on which the placement began, or
  - b) the date of the child's 18th birthday,
- whichever is the earlier.
- 20) In the case of a child:
- a) born before 15th December 1999, whose 5th birthday was or is on or after that date, or
  - b) placed with the member for adoption by him before 15th December 1999, the 5th anniversary of whose placement was or is on or after that date,
- not being a case to which paragraph (21) applies, any entitlement to parental leave may not be exercised after 31st March 2005.
- 21) In the case of a child who is entitled to a disability living allowance, any entitlement to parental leave may not be exercised on or after the date of the child's 18th birthday.
- 22) A member of a police force shall give notice to the chief officer of his intention to take any part of the parental leave to which he is entitled. For the purposes of this paragraph, the notice required is notice which:
- a) specifies the dates on which the period of leave is to begin and end; and
  - b) is given to the chief officer at least 21 days before the date on which that period is to begin.
- 23) As far as the exigencies of duty permit, the chief officer shall grant the member parental leave where notice has been given in accordance with paragraph (22) above.

## **ANNEX T**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 33**

### **TIME OFF FOR DEPENDANTS**

- 1) A member of a police force is entitled to be permitted by his chief officer to take a reasonable amount of time off during his normal duty periods in order to take action which is necessary:
  - a) to provide assistance on an occasion when a dependant falls ill, gives birth or is injured or assaulted,
  - b) to make arrangements for the provision of care for a dependant who is ill or injured,
  - c) in consequence of the death of a dependant,
  - d) because of the unexpected disruption or termination of arrangements for the care of a dependant, or
  - e) to deal with an incident which involves a child of the member and which occurs unexpectedly in a period during which an educational establishment which the child attends is responsible for him.
- 2) Paragraph (1) does not apply unless the member:
  - a) tells his chief officer the reason for his absence as soon as reasonably practicable, and
  - b) except where paragraph (a) cannot be complied with until after the member has returned to duty, tells his chief officer for how long he expects to be absent.
- 3) Subject to paragraphs (4) and (5), for the purposes of this section “dependant” means, in relation to a member of a police force:
  - a) a spouse,
  - b) a child,
  - c) a parent,
  - d) a person who lives in the same household as the member, otherwise than by reason of being his employee, tenant, lodger or boarder.
- 4) For the purposes of paragraphs (1)(a) or (b) “dependant” includes, in addition to the persons mentioned in paragraph (3), any person who reasonably relies on the member:
  - a) for assistance on an occasion when the person falls ill or is injured or assaulted, or
  - b) to make arrangements for the provision of care in the event of illness or injury.
- 5) For the purposes of paragraph (1)(d) “dependant” includes, in addition to the persons mentioned in paragraph (3), any person who reasonably relies on the member to make arrangements for the provision of care.
- 6) A reference in this determination to illness or injury includes a reference to mental illness or injury.
- 7) Leave taken as time off for dependants shall be treated as duty.

**PART 6**

**ALLOWANCES AND EXPENSES**

**Allowances**

34. - (1) Subject to regulation 38, the Secretary of State shall determine the entitlement of members of a police force to any allowance, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on -

- (a) the local policing body;
- (b) the chief officer,

such functions -

- (i) in relation to the calculation of an allowance,
- (ii) where the payment of an allowance is subject to such conditions as may be specified in the determination, in relation to those conditions,

as he thinks fit.

(2) No allowances shall be paid to a member of a police force except as provided by or under these Regulations or approved by the Secretary of State, and the amounts and conditions of payment of such allowances shall be as so provided or approved.

(3) Nothing in this regulation shall apply to the reimbursement of expenses incurred by a member of a police force in the execution of his duty, being expenses authorised either generally or specifically by the local policing body in respect of which no allowance is payable under these Regulations and no determination has been made under regulation 35.

## **ANNEX U**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 34 FOR SCHEDULE 2**

### **ALLOWANCES**

#### **1) MOTOR VEHICLE ALLOWANCES**

- a) Where the chief officer is of opinion that the duties normally performed by a member of a police force are of such a nature that it is-

- i) essential, or
- ii) desirable,

that the member in question should, at all material times, have a motor vehicle at his disposal, he may authorise that member to use (subject to his directions) a motor vehicle owned by the member for the purposes of duties performed by him and, subject to the following provisions of this determination, in respect of such use the member shall be paid a motor vehicle allowance. Use of a motor vehicle during travelling time which is treated as duty in accordance with a determination under regulation 22(1)(e) shall be treated as use for the purposes of duties performed by the member.

- b) A motor vehicle allowance shall not be payable in respect of the authorised use of a motor vehicle unless there was in force in relation thereto a policy of insurance in terms approved by the chief officer, in relation to the use in question, for the purposes thereof.
- c) A motor vehicle allowance shall not be payable in respect of the authorised use of a motor car of a cylinder capacity exceeding 500 c.c. unless the member concerned was willing to carry passengers for the purposes of the duties performed by him or, in the case of passengers being members of a police force, by those members.
- d) A motor vehicle allowance in respect of the authorised use of a motor car of a cylinder capacity exceeding 500 c.c. shall, subject as aforesaid, be payable-
- i) where the chief officer of police is of the opinion mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(i), at the essential user's rate;
  - ii) where the chief officer of police is of the opinion mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(ii), at the casual user's rate,

as provided in sub-paragraphs (e) and (f) .

Provided that where the member concerned holds a rank above that of chief superintendent he may instead be paid a flat-rate motor vehicle allowance at such annual rate as is determined by the chief officer on such basis as is approved by the Secretary of State.

- e) i) Subject to the following provisions of this determination, the amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable at the essential user's rate shall in any year comprise a fixed element and a mileage element calculated as provided in sub-paragraphs (ii) and (iii).
- ii) The fixed element shall be calculated by reference to the number of completed months comprised in the period of authorised use for the

year in question at the annual rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question.

iii) The mileage element shall be calculated in relation to authorised use at the rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question, and for that purpose sub-paragraph (g) so specifies:

- (1) a basic rate, in relation to authorised use not exceeding the mileage specified in sub-paragraph (g) ("the basic mileage"), and
- (2) a reduced rate in relation to authorised use in excess of the basic mileage.

(f) A motor vehicle allowance in respect of the authorised use of-

- (i) a motor car of a cylinder capacity not exceeding 500 c.c., or
- (ii) a motor bicycle,

shall, subject as aforesaid, be payable on such conditions and at such rate as is approved by the Secretary of State.

(g) Rate, with effect from 1 April 2012

451-999cc    1000-1199cc    1200-1450cc

#### Essential users

Lump sum per annum	£846	£963	£1,239
Per mile - first 8,500 miles	36.9p	40.9p	50.5p
Per mile - after 8,500 miles	13.7p	14.4p	16.4p
Petrol element per mile	9.406p	10.366p	11.288p
Amount of VAT per mile in petrol element	1.567p	1.727p	1.881p

#### Casual users

Per mile - first 8,500 miles	46.9p	52.2p	65.0p
Per mile - after 8,500 miles	13.7p	14.4p	16.4p
Petrol element per mile	9.406p	10.366p	11.288p
Amount of VAT per mile in petrol element	1.567p	1.727p	1.881p

- h) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate it shall be payable in such instalments, in advance or in arrears, as the chief officer may determine; but when the amount of the allowance for that year is finally calculated, any over payment shall be recoverable.
- i) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate to a member of a police force and the member is on sick leave, or maternity leave, or the motor car in question is out of order, for a continuous period of four or more weeks in that year the allowance shall be reduced by such amount as the chief officer, with the approval of the Secretary of State, determines as being appropriate in all the circumstances.

- j) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate but the period of authorised use is a fraction only of that year, sub paragraph (e)(iii) shall have effect as if for the reference to the basic mileage there were substituted a reference to the corresponding fraction of that mileage; and for the purposes of this paragraph the monthly rate of the fixed element of such an allowance so payable shall be taken to be a twelfth of the annual rate.
- k) The amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable at the casual user's rate shall in any year be an amount calculated in relation to the mileage of authorised use in that year at the rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to that mileage and the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question, except that where the amount of the allowance would be less if it were calculated at the essential user's rate, it shall be of an amount calculated in accordance with sub-paragraph (e).
- l) The amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable to a member of a police force shall not exceed that which would be payable if the vehicle in question were of such a cylinder capacity, not being less than 1,000 c.c., as the chief officer of police, has determined appropriate for use for the purposes of the duties normally performed by the member concerned.
- m) This determination shall have effect –
  - i) in its application to a chief officer of police, as if every power conferred on the chief officer; and
  - ii) in its application to any other officer in the City of London Police Force, as if the powers conferred on the chief officer by virtue of paragraph (1)(b), the proviso to paragraph (1)(d), paragraph (1)(h), paragraph (1)(i) and paragraph (1)(n),  
  
were conferred on the local policing body instead.
- n) For the purposes of this determination-
  - “authorised use” means the use, authorised under sub-paragraph (a), of a motor vehicle owned by the member of a police force concerned for the purposes of his duties as a member of that force or, where he has been statutorily transferred from one force to another force, as a member of either of those forces, and “period of authorised use” means the period during which such use is authorised;
  - “cylinder capacity” means the cylinder capacity of the engine of a vehicle calculated in accordance with regulations under paragraph 2(4) of Schedule 1 to the Vehicle Excise and Registration Act 1994;
  - “motor bicycle” means a mechanically propelled bicycle (including a motor scooter, a bicycle with an attachment for propelling it by mechanical power and a mechanically propelled bicycle used for drawing a sidecar);
  - “motor car” means a mechanically propelled vehicle other than a motor bicycle and, accordingly, includes a mechanically propelled tricycle;
  - “year” means a period of twelve months beginning on such date as may be determined by the chief officer;

and a reference to a motor vehicle owned by a member of a police force is a reference to such a vehicle kept and used by him.

**2) DOG HANDLER'S ALLOWANCE**

- a) Where a dog owned for the purposes of the police force is kept and cared for by a member of a police force at his home, the member shall be paid a dog handler's allowance in respect of the care accorded to the dog on the member's rest days and on public holidays.
- b) For this purpose the member shall be treated as keeping and caring for a dog at his home if he would be doing so but for his being on annual leave.
- c) The annual rate of this allowance is as follows: with effect from 1 September 2015 is £2,196.
- d) Where the member keeps and cares for at his home more than one dog owned for the purposes of the police force, there shall be added to the allowance an amount equal to 25 per cent of the sum specified in sub-paragraph (c) for each such dog.

**3) LONDON ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be paid a London allowance at a rate determined by the Commissioner of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board or Joint Executive Committee, and not exceeding the maximum rates set out in sub-paragraph (b) below.
- b) The maximum rate is:
  - i) £4,338 a year if appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3;
  - ii) £1,011 a year, in other cases (provided that, in respect of any particular member, the total of the London allowance and replacement allowance payable to the member shall not exceed the London allowance that would be payable if the member were not receiving a replacement allowance).
  - iii) A part-time member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be paid a London allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force suspended under the Conduct Regulations, other than a member to whom paragraph 1(1) of Schedule 2 applies, shall be entitled to receive the London allowance.
- d) In this Part and Parts 4 to 6, "location" in relation to a member of a police force means the police establishment in which the member is stationed.

**4) LONDON TRANSITIONAL SUPPLEMENT**

- a) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance being:

- i) at half rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a housing allowance under regulation 49 of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994, or
- ii) at flat rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a transitional rent allowance under regulation 49B of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994

shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Commissioner of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board or Joint Executive Committee, and not exceeding £1000 a year (provided that, in respect of any particular member, the total of the London transitional supplement, London allowance and replacement allowance payable to the member shall not exceed the London allowance that would be payable if the member were not receiving a replacement allowance).

- b) A part-time member of the City of London or metropolitan police force who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance as at (a)(i) or (ii) shall be paid an allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) Payment shall cease if the member moves to the full rate of replacement allowance.

#### 5) **SOUTH EAST ENGLAND ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of the Essex, Hertfordshire, Kent, Surrey or Thames Valley constabulary appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Chief Constable of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board, and not exceeding £2,000 a year.
- b) A member of the Bedfordshire, Hampshire or Sussex constabulary appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Chief Constable of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board, and not exceeding £1,000 a year.
- c) A part-time member of any of the forces mentioned in sub-paragraphs (a) or (b) appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.

#### 6) **SOUTH EAST ENGLAND TRANSITIONAL SUPPLEMENT**

- a) A member of the Hertfordshire, Kent or Surrey constabulary who joined the police service before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance being:
  - i) at half rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a housing allowance under regulation 49 of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994, or
  - ii) at flat rate a replacement allowance equivalent to a transitional rent

allowance under regulation 49B of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994

payable at a rate less than the rate of the South East England Allowance that the member would receive under paragraph (5) if not in receipt of a replacement allowance, shall be paid a supplementary allowance at the rate of the difference between that South East England Allowance and the replacement allowance that the member is receiving.

- b) A part-time member of the Hertfordshire, Kent or Surrey constabulary who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance as at (a)(i) or (ii) shall be paid a supplementary allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) Payment shall cease if the member moves to the full rate of replacement allowance.

## 7) **SPECIAL PRIORITY PAYMENTS**

- a) A member in a qualifying post in his force's special priority payment scheme who meets the personal criteria in sub-paragraph (g) below in respect of any year shall be paid an allowance (special priority payment or SPP).
- b) The annual amount of the SPP for each qualifying post shall be determined by the chief officer and the police authority and be paid on an annual basis, unless following consultation with the local staff associations they determine that it be paid on a monthly basis.
- c) Where the SPP is paid on an annual basis, it shall be paid as a single lump sum in December of the relevant year.
- d) The annual amount shall normally be no less than £500 and no more than £3,000, although exceptionally, amounts of up to £5,000 may be determined.
- e) Where a member is entitled to a SPP in respect of any year and he has not been in the qualifying post for the whole of that year, he shall be paid a fraction of the annual amount corresponding to the fraction of the period of that year during which the member has been in the qualifying post.
- f) In agreeing the qualifying posts for the force's special priority payment scheme, the chief officer and police authority shall have regard to the following criteria in respect of any post, that it:
  - Carries a significantly higher responsibility level than the norm for the rank; or
  - Presents particular difficulties in recruitment and retention; or
  - Has specially demanding working conditions or working environments
- g) The personal criteria are that the member has demonstrated that he is fully competent in and highly committed to his duties and responsibilities.
- h) In this paragraph, "year" means any period of 12 months.

**7A) ABOLITION OF SPECIAL PRIORITY PAYMENTS**

- a) Special priority payments are abolished and, subject to sub-paragraph (c), paragraph (7) of this determination has no further effect.
- b) Special priority payments paid on a monthly basis shall not be paid after 31 March 2012.
- c) A member who, but for sub-paragraph (a), would have been entitled to receive a lump sum in December 2012 on account of a special priority payment paid on an annual basis, shall instead receive a lump sum of one quarter of the annual amount to reflect the member's service in the qualifying post between 1 January 2012 and 31 March 2012.

**8) BONUS PAYMENTS**

A chief officer may award a payment of between £50 and £500 to a member of his force where he is satisfied that the member concerned has performed a piece of work of an outstandingly demanding, unpleasant or important nature

**9) POST-RELATED ALLOWANCES FOR CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS**

- a) A chief superintendent in a qualifying post shall be paid a Post-Related Allowance (PRA) of £5,001 a year (non-pensionable).
- b) A qualifying post is a post identified as such by the force's chief officer, following consultation with the local branch of the Superintendents' Association.
- c) In identifying any qualifying posts for the purposes of this paragraph, the chief officer shall have regard to the following criteria:
  - Whether the post is that of BCU commander, with exceptionally difficult policing conditions, high public profile, and particularly complex community relationships;
  - Whether the post is otherwise a very demanding post, including one dealing with high volumes of serious crime, high levels of deprivation and difficult conflict in community and partnership working.
- d) A PRA will not be paid to a person acting up, under Annex I of the determinations, in the absence of a post-holder entitled to a PRA.

A PRA will not be paid to anyone acting up, under Annex I of the determinations, in the absence of a post-holder entitled to a PRA.

**9A) ABOLITION OF POST-RELATED ALLOWANCES FOR CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS**

With effect from 1 April 2014, Post-Related Allowances for chief superintendents are abolished and paragraph 9 of this determination has no further effect.

**10) UNSOCIAL HOURS ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or

chief inspector shall be paid an allowance, to be known as the unsocial hours allowance, in respect of every full hour worked by the member between 8pm and 6am.

- b) Subject to the transitional arrangements set out in sub-paragraphs (c) to (f), the unsocial hours allowance shall be paid at an hourly rate of 10% of the member's hourly rate of pay, calculated by multiplying by 6/125200 the member's annual rate of pay.
- c) Until 1 January 2014 the unsocial hours allowance may be paid monthly in arrears at a fixed rate in respect of any month in which the member works any hours between 8pm and 6am, rather than by reference to the hours worked by the individual member.
- d) The fixed rate for a full-time member working a standard eight-hour alternating shift system for a four team pattern is as follows:
  - i) £100 for constables;
  - ii) £125 for sergeants;
  - iii) £160 for inspectors;
  - iv) £175 for chief inspectors
- e) The rates in sub-paragraph (d) may be altered by the chief officer where different shift arrangements apply.
- f) The fixed hourly rate for a part-time member shall be calculated by multiplying by 9/1565 the rate for the member's rank in sub-paragraph (d), or such other rate as the chief officer has determined under sub-paragraph (e).

#### 11) **AWAY FROM HOME OVERNIGHT ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or chief inspector shall be paid an allowance of £50, to be known as the away from home overnight allowance, in respect of every night on which the member is held in reserve.
- b) Subject to sub-paragraph (c), a member is "held in reserve" for the purposes of this paragraph if the member is serving away from his normal place of duty (whether because the member has been provided for the assistance of another police force under section 24 of the Police Act 1996 or otherwise) and is required to stay in a particular, specified place overnight rather than being allowed to return home by reason of the need to be ready for immediate deployment.
- c) A member is not "held in reserve" if the member is serving away from his normal place of duty only by reason of being on a training course or carrying out routine enquiries. For the purposes of this paragraph "routine enquiries" means activity which forms part of the member's role or normal duties where due to the nature of that role or duty, or due to the distance from the home station, the member is unable to return home. It is for the chief officer to determine a member's role or normal duties, including whether there is an expectation within that role or those duties that the member is to travel or to work away from home.

**12) HARDSHIP ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force shall be paid an allowance of £30, to be known as the hardship allowance, in the circumstances set out in sub-paragraph (b).
- b) The allowance shall be paid in respect of every night when the member:
  - i) is held in reserve, within the meaning of paragraph (11), and
  - ii) is not provided with proper accommodation.
- c) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (b)(ii) “proper accommodation” means a room for the sole occupation of the member, with an en suite bathroom.

**13) ON CALL ALLOWANCE**

- (1) A member of the rank of Constable, Sergeant, Inspector or Chief Inspector shall receive an allowance of £15 in respect of each day on which he spends any time on-call.
- (2) In paragraph (1) “day” means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix after consultation with the joint branch board, and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.

## **ANNEX UU**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 34**

### **ACTING UP ALLOWANCE**

- 1) Subject to the following provisions of this determination, a member of a police force of the rank of chief superintendent or below who, in any year, is required to perform the duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than his own for 10 complete days is entitled to an acting up allowance in respect of each further complete day in that year on which he is required to perform such duties.
- 2) An acting up allowance for a full-time member not working in accordance with variable shift arrangements shall be paid at a daily rate calculated in accordance with the formula

$$\frac{A - B}{365}$$

where A is the salary to which the member would be entitled on promotion to the higher rank; and B is the salary to which the member is entitled in his current rank (including any payment to which the member is entitled under part 9 of the determination under regulation 24 (Annex F – Pay)).

- 3) An acting up allowance for a part-time member and for any member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements shall be paid at an hourly rate arrived at by dividing by 8 the daily rate that would be applicable under paragraph (4) if the member was a full-time member not working in accordance with variable shift arrangements.
- 4) Where a member is absent from duty for one or more periods each of no more than two weeks he shall be entitled to an acting up allowance in respect of those periods if he would have been entitled to such allowance under paragraph (1) had he been on duty throughout the periods.
- 5) An acting up allowance shall only be payable for a maximum of 46 days in respect of any one continuous period of performing the duties normally performed by a member of a police force of a higher rank (and for the purposes of this paragraph, any days on which the allowance is paid under paragraph (6) shall be treated as days on which the member is performing the duties normally performed by a member of a police force of a higher rank).
- 6) Where:
  - a) a member of a police force below the rank of inspector is entitled to an acting up allowance under paragraph (1),
  - b) the member is performing the duties of the rank of inspector or above, and
  - c) the day on which the member is performing such duties is not a public holiday or rostered rest day,

there shall be no entitlement to an allowance or time off under regulations 25 and any determination thereunder in respect of such duties.

- 7) Paragraph (1) shall not apply where:

- a) a member of a police force below the rank of inspector is required to perform the duties normally performed by a member of the force of the rank of inspector or above, and
  - b) the day on which the member is required to perform such duties is a public holiday or rostered rest day.
- 8) Where a full-time member of a police force not working in accordance with variable shift arrangements:
- b) on his last scheduled working day in any year is paid in respect of that day an acting up allowance, and
  - c) on his first scheduled working day of the next following year continues for the complete day to perform such duties,
- he shall be entitled to an acting up allowance in respect of the day mentioned in sub-paragraph (b) and any following complete day which together therewith forms a continuous period during which he is required to perform such duties, as if that day or days had formed part of the year mentioned in sub-paragraph (a):
- provided that the said day or days shall be disregarded for the purposes of the application of paragraph (1) to that member in the year mentioned in sub-paragraph (b).
- 9) Where a part-time member of a police force or any member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements:
- a) has a qualifying shift as his last rostered shift in any year, and
  - b) is paid in respect of that shift an acting up allowance, and
  - c) has a qualifying shift as his first rostered shift in the next following year,
- he shall be paid in respect of the shift mentioned in sub-paragraph (c) and any qualifying shifts beginning on days that follow consecutively the day on which that shift began as if that shift or shifts had occurred in the year mentioned in sub-paragraph (a):
- provided that the said shift or shifts shall be disregarded for the purposes of the application of paragraph (1) to that member in the year mentioned in sub-paragraph (c).
- 10) For the purposes of this determination “qualifying shift” means, in relation to a member of a police force, a rostered shift throughout which he is required to perform duties normally performed by a member of the force of a higher rank than his own.
- 11) For the purposes of this determination “year” means a period of 12 months beginning on 1 April.
- 12) For the purposes of this determination “day” means in relation to a member of a police force below the rank of inspector, his normal daily period of duty.
- 13) “Full-time member” means a member of the force appointed otherwise than under regulation 5 and any determination thereunder.

**REGULATION 35**  
ANNEX V REFERS

**Expenses**

35. - (1) The Secretary of State shall determine the entitlement of members of a police force to reimbursement of any expenses incurred by such a member in or in connection with the execution of his duty.

(2) Where, in making a determination under paragraph (1), the Secretary of State specifies conditions subject to which expenses are to be reimbursed, he may in that determination confer on -

- (a) the local policing body;
- (b) the chief officer,

such functions in relation to those conditions as he thinks fit.

(3) The expenses that may be reimbursed under a determination made under paragraph (1) include tax paid by a chief officer in connection with removal or relocation expenses associated with his appointment.

## **ANNEX V**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 35**

### **EXPENSES**

#### **1) REIMBURSEMENT OF MEDICAL CHARGES**

- a) A member of a police force, if the charges are incurred by reason of an injury received without his default in the execution of his duty as a constable, shall be reimbursed any charges incurred in his case under section 77, 78 or 79 of the National Health Service Act 1977 (which sections relate to charges for certain drugs, medicines and appliances and for dental treatment).
- b) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (a), “injury” and “injury received in the execution of duty” have the same meanings as they have in the Police Pensions Regulations.

#### **2) REMOVAL EXPENSES**

- a) Where a member of the police force moves his home in circumstances to which this sub-paragraph applies, the chief officer of police, in accordance with its published policy -
  - i) shall either reimburse the reasonably incurred cost of removal or carry out the removal;
  - ii) shall, where the member was the owner of his former home, reimburse expenses reasonably incurred by him -
    - (1) in connection with the disposal thereof, or
    - (2) in a case where and to the extent that the chief officer of police so decides, in connection with the renting of that former home to tenants.
  - iii) shall, where the member is the owner of his new home, reimburse expenses reasonably incurred by him in connection with the acquisition thereof if -
    - (1) he was the owner of his former home, or
    - (2) after consulting the chief officer of police, is satisfied that he could neither have been provided with a suitable house or quarters nor have been reasonably expected to find suitable rented accommodation within a reasonable distance of his normal place of duty,  
  
so, however, that where the chief officer of police is of the opinion that the member could have acquired a suitable home for a consideration less than that actually paid, they may restrict the reimbursement of expenses directly related to the consideration paid by him to expenses which would have been reasonably incurred had he paid that lesser consideration;
  - iv) shall reimburse the member payments made by him to meet relevant

liabilities in respect of the first 26 weeks following the move and may, if they think fit, reimburse him such payments in respect of such further period as they may determine so, however, that where the chief officer of police is of the opinion that the member has not taken all reasonable steps to reduce or terminate his liability to make such payments as aforesaid they may restrict the reimbursement to payments which the member would have been liable to make had he taken all such steps; and

- v) shall reimburse tax liabilities incurred by the member as a consequence of payments made by the chief officer of police under this sub-paragraph.
- b) Sub-paragraph (a) -
- i) applies where the member moves his home on joining the force in the rank of assistant chief constable or a higher rank, and
  - ii) otherwise applies with the exception of sub-paragraph (a)(v) where the member moves his home, except as a consequence of joining the force otherwise than on being statutorily transferred thereto, and the removal is, in the opinion of the chief officer of police, due to the exigencies of police duty or is made at the request of the chief officer of police and is, in his opinion, in the interests of the efficiency of the force.
- c) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (a)(iv) relevant liabilities are -
- i) liabilities in respect of mortgage interest or rent payable in connection with his former home; and
  - ii) in respect of any days in respect of which he is liable to pay council tax in respect of his former home, the amount by which that tax and any council tax he is liable to pay in respect of his new home exceeds the council tax that he would have been liable to pay in respect of his former home if he had not moved from it.
- ca) Where a member of a police force moves his home in consequence of his voluntarily transferring from one force to another, otherwise than in circumstances to which sub-paragraph (b) applies, the chief officer of police of the force to which he transfers -
- i) may either reimburse the reasonable cost of removal or carry out the removal;
  - ii) may, in the circumstances mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(ii), reimburse the expenses there mentioned;
  - iii) may, in the circumstances and subject to the conditions mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(iii), reimburse the expenses there mentioned;
  - iv) may, subject to the conditions mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(iv), reimburse the expenses there mentioned.
- d) Where the cost of removal is reimbursed or the removal is carried out by the chief officer of police under sub-paragraph (a) or (ca) the chief officer of police shall reimburse
- i) an item of expenditure incidental to the move and not otherwise covered in this determination if the member can satisfy the chief officer

of police of the necessity of the expenditure.

- ii) where he satisfies the chief officer of police that, in consequence of the move, he has failed to benefit, in whole or in part, from expenditure reasonably incurred by him prior to the move (other than such payments as are referred to in sub paragraph (a)(iv)), the whole or the proportionate part of that expenditure so far as it is not recoverable by him.
- da) Where a member of a police force has been requested by the chief officer of police, in the interests of the efficiency of the force, to move his home, and –
- i) the member has, in consequence, in connection with the contemplated disposal of his home and acquisition of a new home, incurred any expenses; and
  - ii) he would, if he had moved his home, have been reimbursed those expenses by the local policing body in pursuance of sub-paragraph (a)(i) or (iii); but
  - iii) in consequence of a subsequent decision of the chief officer of police, the member does not in fact move his home,
- he shall be entitled, notwithstanding that he has not moved his home, to be reimbursed those expenses by the chief officer of police.
- e) To qualify for reimbursement, an item of removal expenditure must be necessary, reasonable and backed by a receipt.
- f) In this determination –
- i) any reference to an owner of any property is a reference to an occupier thereof whose interest therein is either a freehold interest or a leasehold interest which is neither a yearly or shorter tenancy nor a furnished tenancy, and
  - ii) any reference to expenses incurred in connection with the disposal or acquisition of any property shall be construed as including, in particular, estate agent's, auctioneer's, surveyor's and solicitor's fees, stamp duty and expenses in connection with the redemption, transfer or taking out of a mortgage; and any reference to expenses incurred in connection with the acquisition of any property shall be construed as also including expenses in connection with the contemplated acquisition of a property other than that acquired.
- g) This determination shall have effect –
- i) in its application to a chief officer of police, as if every reference to the chief officer; and
  - ii) in its application to any member of the City of London Police force other than the chief officer, as if every reference to the chief officer with the exception of the references in sub-paragraphs (a)(ii) and (b)(ii),
- were references to the local policing body.

### 3) **FOOD AND ACCOMMODATION EXPENSES**

- a) When a member of a police force is necessarily prevented in the course of a tour of duty from obtaining a meal in his usual way, he shall be reimbursed the difference between the meal he then obtains and the meal he usually takes in the course of that tour of duty, provided that the additional expenditure is reasonable and backed by a receipt.
- b) When a member of a police force is retained on duty beyond his normal daily period of duty, he shall be reimbursed the cost of any meal he then necessarily obtains provided that expenditure is reasonable and backed by a receipt.
- c) A member of a police force shall be reimbursed accommodation expenses necessarily incurred in connection with duty away from his usual place of duty, or necessary because he has been retained on duty beyond his normal daily period of duty provided that the expenditure is reasonable and backed by a receipt.
- d) The usual place of duty for this purpose is the police establishment in which the member is stationed. The chief officer shall determine the date at which a member on duty away from his usual establishment becomes for the time being stationed at the place where he is temporarily on duty.
- e) A member of a police force shall, if he requests, be given an advance to cover, as far as practicable, probable expenses of duty away from his usual place of duty.
- f) In the case of a part-time member and in the case of a member working in accordance with variable shift arrangements, in sub-paragraph (a) for the words “tour of duty” and in sub-paragraph (b) for the words “normal daily period of duty”, substitute “rostered shift”.

### 4) **TRAIN TRAVEL EXPENSES FOR CERTAIN RANKS**

A member of a police force of the rank of superintendent or above who is required to travel by train in the execution of his duty shall be entitled to travel in first-class accommodation and to be reimbursed his expenses accordingly.

### 5) **RELEVANT TRAVELLING EXPENSES**

- a) This paragraph applies where a member of a police force is-
  - i) required to perform his normal daily period of duty in more than one tour of duty, or
  - ii) recalled to duty between two tours of duty,and travels to and from his home between tours, or, as the case may be, in consequence of his recall (in this paragraph referred to as “relevant travelling”).
- b) Relevant travelling expenses shall be treated as expenses incurred in the execution of duty and, unless they are expenses in respect of which an allowance is payable under these Regulations and determinations

thereunder, the member concerned shall be reimbursed those expenses to the extent that they do not exceed such reasonable limit as the chief officer of police may fix.

**6) UNIVERSITY SCHOLARS**

- a) This Annex shall have effect in relation to a university scholar subject to the provision contained in (b).
- b) Where a university scholar moves his home and the removal is, in the opinion of the chief officer (or, where the scholar is a chief officer or any officer of the City of London Police Force, the local policing body), due to his having undertaken or completed his course of study and is, in their opinion, reasonable in all the circumstances of his case, paragraph (2) shall have effect in his case as if the removal were such as is mentioned in sub-paragraph (a) thereof.

## REGULATION 36

### **Continuance of allowances when member ill**

36. If a member of a police force who is regularly in receipt of an allowance to meet an expense which ceases during his or her absence from duty is placed upon the sick list or is on maternity leave, the allowance shall be payable during his or her absence from duty up to a period of a month, but thereafter, during the remainder of his or her absence from duty, payment may be suspended at the discretion of the chief officer.

## **REGULATION 37**

### **Allowances in respect of periods of suspension**

37. This Part of these Regulations shall have effect in relation to a member of a police force suspended under the Conduct Regulations, subject to the provisions of paragraphs 2 and 3 of Schedule 2.

## **REGULATION 38**

### **Replacement allowance**

38. Schedule 3 shall have effect.

## REGULATION 39

### **Restriction on payments for private employment of police**

39. Without prejudice to the generality of regulation 34(2), a member of a police force who is engaged on duty at the request of any person who has agreed to pay the local policing body for the member's services shall not be entitled to any payment for those services except as provided by or under these Regulations; and any payments made in pursuance of that agreement shall be made by that person to the local policing body.

## REGULATION 40

### PART 7

#### RECKONING OF SERVICE

##### **Reckoning of service in the Police Service of Northern Ireland**

40. - (1) Where a member of a police force joined or rejoined that force having left the Police Service of Northern Ireland, on or after 17th December 1969, for that purpose or on exercising the right of reversion conferred prior to 1st April 1995 by section 2(1) of the Police Act 1969 and on or after that date by section 53C of the Police Act 1964 or section 97 of the Act then, for the purposes of regulation 24, his service in any rank in the Police Service of Northern Ireland shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in the police force he joined or rejoined as aforesaid:

Provided that in the case of a member of a police force of a rank higher than that of chief inspector this paragraph shall have effect subject to any contrary agreement.

(2) A member of a police force of the rank of constable shall be entitled to reckon, for the purposes of pay for that rank, any period of service in the Police Service of Northern Ireland not reckonable under paragraph (1).

(3) In this regulation, any reference to a rank corresponding to a rank in a police force is a reference to a rank in the Police Service of Northern Ireland designated by the Secretary of State for the purposes hereof as the rank corresponding to the rank in question.

## REGULATION 41

### **Reckoning of service in the British Transport Police Force**

41. - (1) Where a member of a police force joined or rejoined that force having left the British Transport Police Force, on or after 1st September 1994 then, for the purposes of regulation 24, his service in any rank in the British Transport Police Force shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in the police force he joined or rejoined as aforesaid:

Provided that in the case of a member of a police force of a rank higher than that of chief inspector this paragraph shall have effect subject to any contrary agreement.

(2) A member of a police force of the rank of constable shall be entitled to reckon, for the purposes of pay for that rank, any period of service in the British Transport Police Force not reckonable under paragraph (1).

(3) In this regulation, any reference to a rank corresponding to a rank in a police force is a reference to a rank in the British Transport Police Force designated by the Secretary of State for the purposes hereof as the rank corresponding to the rank in question.

## REGULATION 41A

### **Reckoning of service in the Royal Parks Constabulary**

41A. - (1) Where a member of a police force joined or rejoined that force after having left the Royal Parks Constabulary, on or after 1st July 2004 then, for the purposes of regulation 24, his service in any rank in the Royal Parks Constabulary shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in the police force he joined or rejoined as aforesaid:

Provided that in the case of a member of a police force of a rank higher than that of chief inspector this paragraph shall have effect subject to any contrary agreement.

(2) A member of a police force of the rank of constable shall be entitled to reckon, for the purposes of pay for that rank, any period of service in the Royal Parks Constabulary not reckonable under paragraph (1).

(3) In this regulation, any reference to a rank corresponding to a rank in a police force is a reference to a rank in the Royal Parks Constabulary designated by the Secretary of State for the purposes hereof as the rank corresponding to the rank in question.

## REGULATION 42

### **Reckoning by constables of service in certain constabularies**

42. - (1) A member of a police force of the rank of constable shall be entitled to reckon for the purposes of pay for that rank any period of service in a constabulary mentioned in paragraph (2).

(2) The constabularies referred to in paragraph (1) are -

- (a) the Ministry of Defence Police, that is to say the force established by section 1 of the Ministry of Defence Police Act 1987 or, before the coming into force of that Act, comprising constables appointed under section 3 of the Special Constables Act 1923 on the nomination of the Defence Council or, before 1st April 1964, of the Admiralty, Army Council or Air Council;
- (b) the Port of Tilbury Constabulary or, before the coming into force of the Port of Tilbury Transfer Scheme 1991 Confirmation Order 1992, the Port of London Authority's police force, that is to say the force of constables appointed under section 154 of the Port of London Act 1968.

## REGULATION 43

### **Reckoning of service in an airport constabulary**

43. Where a member of an aerodrome constabulary has been transferred to a police force by an order under section 30 of the Aviation Security Act 1982 then, for the purposes of regulation 24, his service in any rank in that constabulary shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in a police.

## REGULATION 44

### **Reckoning by constables of overseas police service**

44. - (1) A member of a police force of the rank of constable shall be entitled to reckon for the purposes of pay for that rank the following periods of service, that is to say, any period of -

- (a) certified overseas police service such as is mentioned in paragraph (2);
- (b) certified service in the British South Africa Police such as is mentioned in paragraph (3),
- (c) such service in a police force in the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man as is mentioned in paragraph (4),

notwithstanding that such service is not service in the rank of constable in a police force in Great Britain.

(2) The reference in paragraph (1) to certified overseas police service is a reference to -

- (a) continuous service as a member of a police force in any territory or country outside the United Kingdom, being a colony, protectorate or protected state within the meaning of the British Nationality Act 1948 a dependent territory within the meaning of the British Nationality Act 1981 or, where appropriate, the territory or country wherein the colony, protectorate or protected state or dependent territory was incorporated after the inception of the service, subject to it having been certified by or on behalf of the Secretary of State that -

- (i) the service was, at its inception, pensionable, and

- (ii) in his opinion the person concerned ceased so to serve for reasons connected with constitutional developments in the territory or country in question, or

- (b) continuous service for 6 years or more as a member of a police force outside the United Kingdom, subject to it having been certified by or on behalf of the Secretary of State that -

- (i) the person concerned so served under a contract of service,

- (ii) immediately before he ceased so to serve, the person concerned was, for the purposes of section 12 of the Overseas Development and Co-operation Act 1980, a person designated in accordance with such an agreement as is therein mentioned, and

- (iii) in his opinion the person concerned ceased so to serve for reasons connected with constitutional developments in the territory or country in question,

except that the said reference in paragraph (1) does not include a reference to service as a reversionary member of a home police force.

(3) The reference in paragraph (1) to certified service in the British South Africa Police is a reference to continuous service as a member thereof, for a period which included 11th November 1965, up to such time, on or after that date, as the person concerned ceased to perform duties therein, subject to his having ceased to perform those duties before 2nd March 1970 and subject to it having been certified by or on behalf of the Secretary of State that he approves the application of this regulation in the case of the person concerned.

(4) The reference in paragraph (1) to service in a police force in the Channel Islands or the Isle of Man is a reference to service in -

- (a) the Island police force maintained under the Police Force (Guernsey) Law 1986;
- (b) the States of Jersey police force maintained under the Jersey Laws entitled the Police Force (Jersey) Law 1974, or
- (c) the Isle of Man Constabulary maintained under the Police Act 1993 (an Act of Tynwald).

(5) A certificate given by or on behalf of the Minister of Overseas Development before 12th November 1970, shall be treated for the purposes of paragraph (2) as if it had been given by or on behalf of the Secretary of State.

## REGULATION 44A

### **Reckoning of service in SOCA**

44A. - (1) Subject to paragraph (2), where a member of a police force joined or rejoined that force having been employed by SOCA as a specified employee of SOCA and having left SOCA, then for the purposes of regulation 24, service in any SOCA grade shall be treated as if it were service in the corresponding rank in the police force the member joined or rejoined.

(2) In this regulation, any reference to a SOCA grade corresponding to a rank in a police force is a reference to a grade of an employee of SOCA designated by the Secretary of State for the purposes of this regulation as the SOCA grade corresponding to the rank in question.

**PART 8**

**UNIFORM AND EQUIPMENT**

**Issue of uniform and equipment**

45. The Secretary of State shall determine the circumstances in which and the conditions subject to which uniform and equipment is to be issued by the local policing body to a member of a police force of the rank of constable or sergeant, and in making such a determination the Secretary of State may confer on the local policing body discretion -

- (a) to specify the type of uniform and equipment to be issued;
- (b) to issue uniform and equipment to members of the police force in ranks other than constable or sergeant.

## **ANNEX W**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 45**

### **UNIFORM**

Sergeants and constables shall be entitled to receive the uniform and equipment that they need free of charge and in a clean and serviceable condition. The chief officer (or in the case of the City of London Police Force, the local policing body) shall determine the extent of this need. The chief officer may decide to provide uniform and equipment for police force members of higher ranks, but in the case of uniform and equipment for the chief officer or for any higher ranks of the City of London, the decision shall be that of the local policing body. Unless other arrangements are made, such uniform and equipment remains the property of the police authority and shall be returned when the member leaves the force.

## REGULATION 46

### PART 9

#### DETERMINATIONS

##### Determinations

46 (1) Before making a determination under any provision of these Regulations relating to matters mentioned in section 50(2ZC) of the Act, the Secretary of State must obtain the approval of the College of Policing.

(1A) Before making a determination under any provision of these Regulations relating to matters mentioned in section 52A(1) of the Act, the Secretary of State shall (subject to paragraph (1B))—

(a) where the determination concerns members of police forces of or below the rank of chief superintendent, or police cadets—

(i) refer the matter to the Police Remuneration Review Body under section 64B(1) of the Act; and

(ii) consider that body's report on the matter;

(b) where the determination concerns members of police forces above the rank of chief superintendent—

(i) consider advice on the matter from the Senior Salaries Review Body; or

(ii) where sub-paragraph (c) applies, refer the matter to the Police Remuneration Review Body under section 64B(1) of the Act and consider that body's report on the matter;

(c) this sub-paragraph applies where—

(i) the determination would affect members of police forces who are not above the rank of chief superintendent as well as those who are; and

(ii) the Secretary of State thinks that it would be preferable for the matter to be considered by the same body.

(1B) The duty to consider advice from the Senior Salaries Review Body or to refer the matter to the Police Remuneration Review Body does not apply if the Secretary of State considers that—

(a) there is not enough time to do so because the need to make the determination is so urgent; or

(b) it is unnecessary to do so by reason of the nature of the proposed determination.

(1C) In circumstances in which the duty in paragraph (1A) applies, or would have applied but for paragraph (1B), before making the determination the Secretary of State shall supply a draft of it to, and consider any representations made by, persons whom the Secretary of State considers to represent the interests of—

(a) the persons and bodies who between them maintain police forces;

- (b) chief officers of police;
- (c) members of police forces; and
- (d) police cadets appointed under section 28 of the Act.

(2) Before making a determination under any provision of these Regulations relating to any other matter, the Secretary of State shall supply the Police Advisory Board for England and Wales with a draft of the determination, and take into consideration any representations made by that Board.

(3) A determination under any provision of these Regulations for regulating pay and allowances may be made with retrospective effect to any date specified in the determination, but nothing in this paragraph shall be construed as authorising the pay or allowances payable to any person to be reduced retrospectively.

(4) A determination under any provision of these Regulations may make different provision for different cases and circumstances.

## REGULATION 47

### PART 10

#### REVOCATIONS AND SAVINGS

##### **Revocations and savings**

47. - (1) The Regulations specified in Part 1 of Schedule 4 are revoked to the extent specified.

(2) The revocations have effect subject to the savings in Part 2 of Schedule 4.

John Denham  
Minister of State

Home Office  
5th March 2003

**SCHEDULE 1**  
Regulation 6  
ANNEX AA REFERS

**RESTRICTIONS ON THE PRIVATE LIFE OF MEMBERS OF POLICE FORCES**

1. - (1) A member of a police force shall at all times abstain from any activity which is likely to interfere with the impartial discharge of his duties or which is likely to give rise to the impression amongst members of the public that it may so interfere.

(2) A member of a police force shall in particular -

(a) not take any active part in politics;

(b) not belong to any organisation specified or described in a determination of the Secretary of State.

2. A member of a police force shall not reside at premises which are not for the time being approved by the chief officer.

3. - (1) A member of a police force shall not, without the previous consent of the chief officer, receive a lodger in a house or quarters with which he is provided by the local policing body or sub-let any part of the house or quarters.

(2) A member of a police force shall not, unless he has previously given written notice to the chief officer, receive a lodger in a house in which he resides and in respect of which he receives an allowance under Schedule 3 or sub-let any part of such a house.

4. A member of a police force shall not wilfully refuse or neglect to discharge any lawful debt.

**ANNEX AA**

**DETERMINATION  
FOR REGULATION 6  
FOR SCHEDULE 1**

**RESTRICTIONS ON THE  
PRIVATE LIFE OF MEMBERS OF POLICE FORCES**

No member of a police force may be a member of any of the following organisations -

- (a) the British National Party;
- (b) Combat 18;
- (c) the National Front

## **EFFECT OF DISCIPLINARY ACTION ON PAY AND ALLOWANCES**

1. - (1) Subject to paragraph 3, a member of a police force suspended under the Conduct Regulations who -

- (a) is detained in pursuance of a sentence of a court in a prison or other institution to which the Prison Act 1952 applies, or is in custody (whether in prison or elsewhere) between conviction by a court and sentence, or
- (b) has absented himself from duty and whose whereabouts are unknown to the chief officer (or an assistant chief officer acting as chief officer),

shall not, by virtue of regulation 24, be entitled to pay in respect of his period in detention or custody or, as the case may be, in respect of the period during which his whereabouts are unknown as aforesaid.

(2) Where the member suspended is a chief officer, sub-paragraph (1)(b) shall have effect as if for the words after "unknown" there were substituted "to the local policing body".

2. Subject to paragraph 3, a member of a police force suspended under the Conduct Regulations shall not, by virtue of Part 6 of these Regulations, be entitled to any allowance, in respect of the period of suspension, other than -

- (a) an allowance under Schedule 3; or
- (b) in the case of a member to whom paragraph 1(1) does not apply, such allowance as the Secretary of State may determine.

3. Where a member of a police force returns to duty when the period of suspension comes to an end and -

- (a) it has been decided that he shall not be charged with a disciplinary offence, or
- (b) he has been so charged and all the charges have been dismissed, or
- (c) he has been so charged and has been punished by a reduction in his rate of pay, fine, reprimand or caution,

he shall receive, as from the date of his suspension, the pay to which, but for paragraph 1, and the allowances to which, but for paragraph 2, he would have been entitled by virtue of these Regulations.

4. Where a member of a police force is fined under the Conduct Regulations, the fine shall, without prejudice to any other method of recovery, be recoverable by way of deductions from the member's pay during the period of 13 weeks following the imposition of the fine so, however, that the aggregate sum which may be deducted in pursuance of this paragraph in respect of any one week (whether on account of one or more fines) shall not exceed a seventh of his weekly pay:

Provided that in the event of the member leaving the police force, the whole amount of any fine unpaid may be deducted from any pay then due.

## **ANNEX U**

## **DETERMINATION FOR REGULATION 34 FOR SCHEDULE 2**

### **ALLOWANCES**

#### **1) MOTOR VEHICLE ALLOWANCES**

- a) Where the chief officer is of opinion that the duties normally performed by a member of a police force are of such a nature that it is-

- i) essential, or
- ii) desirable,

that the member in question should, at all material times, have a motor vehicle at his disposal, he may authorise that member to use (subject to his directions) a motor vehicle owned by the member for the purposes of duties performed by him and, subject to the following provisions of this determination, in respect of such use the member shall be paid a motor vehicle allowance. Use of a motor vehicle during travelling time which is treated as duty in accordance with a determination under regulation 22(1)(e) shall be treated as use for the purposes of duties performed by the member.

- b) A motor vehicle allowance shall not be payable in respect of the authorised use of a motor vehicle unless there was in force in relation thereto a policy of insurance in terms approved by the chief officer, in relation to the use in question, for the purposes thereof.
- c) A motor vehicle allowance shall not be payable in respect of the authorised use of a motor car of a cylinder capacity exceeding 500 c.c. unless the member concerned was willing to carry passengers for the purposes of the duties performed by him or, in the case of passengers being members of a police force, by those members.
- d) A motor vehicle allowance in respect of the authorised use of a motor car of a cylinder capacity exceeding 500 c.c. shall, subject as aforesaid, be payable-
- i) where the chief officer of police is of the opinion mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(i), at the essential user's rate;
  - ii) where the chief officer of police is of the opinion mentioned in sub-paragraph (a)(ii), at the casual user's rate,

as provided in sub-paragraphs (e) and (f) .

Provided that where the member concerned holds a rank above that of chief superintendent he may instead be paid a flat-rate motor vehicle allowance at such annual rate as is determined by the chief officer on such basis as is approved by the Secretary of State.

- e) i) Subject to the following provisions of this determination, the amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable at the essential user's rate shall in any year comprise a fixed element and a mileage element calculated as provided in sub-paragraphs (ii) and (iii).
- ii) The fixed element shall be calculated by reference to the number of completed months comprised in the period of authorised use for the

year in question at the annual rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question.

iii) The mileage element shall be calculated in relation to authorised use at the rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question, and for that purpose sub-paragraph (g) so specifies:

- (1) a basic rate, in relation to authorised use not exceeding the mileage specified in sub-paragraph (g) ("the basic mileage"), and
- (2) a reduced rate in relation to authorised use in excess of the basic mileage.

(f) A motor vehicle allowance in respect of the authorised use of-

- (i) a motor car of a cylinder capacity not exceeding 500 c.c., or
- (ii) a motor bicycle,

shall, subject as aforesaid, be payable on such conditions and at such rate as is approved by the Secretary of State.

(g) Rate, with effect from 1 April 2012

451-999cc    1000-1199cc    1200-1450cc

#### Essential users

Lump sum per annum	£846	£963	£1,239
Per mile - first 8,500 miles	36.9p	40.9p	50.5p
Per mile - after 8,500 miles	13.7p	14.4p	16.4p
Petrol element per mile	9.406p	10.366p	11.288p
Amount of VAT per mile in petrol element	1.567p	1.727p	1.881p

#### Casual users

Per mile - first 8,500 miles	46.9p	52.2p	65.0p
Per mile - after 8,500 miles	13.7p	14.4p	16.4p
Petrol element per mile	9.406p	10.366p	11.288p
Amount of VAT per mile in petrol element	1.567p	1.727p	1.881p

- h) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate it shall be payable in such instalments, in advance or in arrears, as the chief officer may determine; but when the amount of the allowance for that year is finally calculated, any over payment shall be recoverable.
- i) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate to a member of a police force and the member is on sick leave, or maternity leave, or the motor car in question is out of order, for a continuous period of four or more weeks in that year the allowance shall be reduced by such amount as the chief officer, with the approval of the Secretary of State, determines as being appropriate in all the circumstances.

- j) Where in any year a motor vehicle allowance is payable at the essential user's rate but the period of authorised use is a fraction only of that year, sub paragraph (e)(iii) shall have effect as if for the reference to the basic mileage there were substituted a reference to the corresponding fraction of that mileage; and for the purposes of this paragraph the monthly rate of the fixed element of such an allowance so payable shall be taken to be a twelfth of the annual rate.
- k) The amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable at the casual user's rate shall in any year be an amount calculated in relation to the mileage of authorised use in that year at the rate specified in sub-paragraph (g) by reference to that mileage and the cylinder capacity of the motor car in question, except that where the amount of the allowance would be less if it were calculated at the essential user's rate, it shall be of an amount calculated in accordance with sub-paragraph (e).
- l) The amount of a motor vehicle allowance payable to a member of a police force shall not exceed that which would be payable if the vehicle in question were of such a cylinder capacity, not being less than 1,000 c.c., as the chief officer of police, has determined appropriate for use for the purposes of the duties normally performed by the member concerned.
- m) This determination shall have effect –
  - i) in its application to a chief officer of police, as if every power conferred on the chief officer; and
  - ii) in its application to any other officer in the City of London Police Force, as if the powers conferred on the chief officer by virtue of paragraph (1)(b), the proviso to paragraph (1)(d), paragraph (1)(h), paragraph (1)(i) and paragraph (1)(n),  
  
were conferred on the local policing body instead.
- n) For the purposes of this determination-
  - “authorised use” means the use, authorised under sub-paragraph (a), of a motor vehicle owned by the member of a police force concerned for the purposes of his duties as a member of that force or, where he has been statutorily transferred from one force to another force, as a member of either of those forces, and “period of authorised use” means the period during which such use is authorised;
  - “cylinder capacity” means the cylinder capacity of the engine of a vehicle calculated in accordance with regulations under paragraph 2(4) of Schedule 1 to the Vehicle Excise and Registration Act 1994;
  - “motor bicycle” means a mechanically propelled bicycle (including a motor scooter, a bicycle with an attachment for propelling it by mechanical power and a mechanically propelled bicycle used for drawing a sidecar);
  - “motor car” means a mechanically propelled vehicle other than a motor bicycle and, accordingly, includes a mechanically propelled tricycle;
  - “year” means a period of twelve months beginning on such date as may be determined by the chief officer;

and a reference to a motor vehicle owned by a member of a police force is a reference to such a vehicle kept and used by him.

**2) DOG HANDLER'S ALLOWANCE**

- a) Where a dog owned for the purposes of the police force is kept and cared for by a member of a police force at his home, the member shall be paid a dog handler's allowance in respect of the care accorded to the dog on the member's rest days and on public holidays.
- b) For this purpose the member shall be treated as keeping and caring for a dog at his home if he would be doing so but for his being on annual leave.
- c) The annual rate of this allowance is as follows: with effect from 1 September 2015 is £2,196.
- d) Where the member keeps and cares for at his home more than one dog owned for the purposes of the police force, there shall be added to the allowance an amount equal to 25 per cent of the sum specified in sub-paragraph (c) for each such dog.

**3) LONDON ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be paid a London allowance at a rate determined by the Commissioner of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board or Joint Executive Committee, and not exceeding the maximum rates set out in sub-paragraph (b) below.
- b) The maximum rate is:
  - i) £4,338 a year if appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3;
  - ii) £1,011 a year, in other cases (provided that, in respect of any particular member, the total of the London allowance and replacement allowance payable to the member shall not exceed the London allowance that would be payable if the member were not receiving a replacement allowance).
  - iii) A part-time member of the City of London or metropolitan police force shall be paid a London allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force suspended under the Conduct Regulations, other than a member to whom paragraph 1(1) of Schedule 2 applies, shall be entitled to receive the London allowance.
- d) In this Part and Parts 4 to 6, "location" in relation to a member of a police force means the police establishment in which the member is stationed.

**4) LONDON TRANSITIONAL SUPPLEMENT**

- a) A member of the City of London or metropolitan police force who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance being:

- i) at half rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a housing allowance under regulation 49 of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994, or
- ii) at flat rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a transitional rent allowance under regulation 49B of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994

shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Commissioner of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board or Joint Executive Committee, and not exceeding £1000 a year (provided that, in respect of any particular member, the total of the London transitional supplement, London allowance and replacement allowance payable to the member shall not exceed the London allowance that would be payable if the member were not receiving a replacement allowance).

- b) A part-time member of the City of London or metropolitan police force who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance as at (a)(i) or (ii) shall be paid an allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) Payment shall cease if the member moves to the full rate of replacement allowance.

#### 5) **SOUTH EAST ENGLAND ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of the Essex, Hertfordshire, Kent, Surrey or Thames Valley constabulary appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Chief Constable of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board, and not exceeding £2,000 a year.
- b) A member of the Bedfordshire, Hampshire or Sussex constabulary appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at a rate determined by the Chief Constable of the relevant force with regard to location and retention needs, following consultation with the joint branch board, and not exceeding £1,000 a year.
- c) A part-time member of any of the forces mentioned in sub-paragraphs (a) or (b) appointed on or after 1 September 1994 and not receiving a replacement allowance under Schedule 3 shall be paid an allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.

#### 6) **SOUTH EAST ENGLAND TRANSITIONAL SUPPLEMENT**

- a) A member of the Hertfordshire, Kent or Surrey constabulary who joined the police service before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance being:
  - i) at half rate, a replacement allowance equivalent to a housing allowance under regulation 49 of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994, or
  - ii) at flat rate a replacement allowance equivalent to a transitional rent

allowance under regulation 49B of the 1987 Regulations as it had effect before 1 September 1994

payable at a rate less than the rate of the South East England Allowance that the member would receive under paragraph (5) if not in receipt of a replacement allowance, shall be paid a supplementary allowance at the rate of the difference between that South East England Allowance and the replacement allowance that the member is receiving.

- b) A part-time member of the Hertfordshire, Kent or Surrey constabulary who joined before 1 September 1994 and receives an allowance as at (a)(i) or (ii) shall be paid a supplementary allowance at an hourly rate calculated by multiplying by 6/12520 the allowance that the member would receive if a full-time member.
- c) Payment shall cease if the member moves to the full rate of replacement allowance.

## 7) **SPECIAL PRIORITY PAYMENTS**

- a) A member in a qualifying post in his force's special priority payment scheme who meets the personal criteria in sub-paragraph (g) below in respect of any year shall be paid an allowance (special priority payment or SPP).
- b) The annual amount of the SPP for each qualifying post shall be determined by the chief officer and the police authority and be paid on an annual basis, unless following consultation with the local staff associations they determine that it be paid on a monthly basis.
- c) Where the SPP is paid on an annual basis, it shall be paid as a single lump sum in December of the relevant year.
- d) The annual amount shall normally be no less than £500 and no more than £3,000, although exceptionally, amounts of up to £5,000 may be determined.
- e) Where a member is entitled to a SPP in respect of any year and he has not been in the qualifying post for the whole of that year, he shall be paid a fraction of the annual amount corresponding to the fraction of the period of that year during which the member has been in the qualifying post.
- f) In agreeing the qualifying posts for the force's special priority payment scheme, the chief officer and police authority shall have regard to the following criteria in respect of any post, that it:
  - Carries a significantly higher responsibility level than the norm for the rank; or
  - Presents particular difficulties in recruitment and retention; or
  - Has specially demanding working conditions or working environments
- g) The personal criteria are that the member has demonstrated that he is fully competent in and highly committed to his duties and responsibilities.
- h) In this paragraph, "year" means any period of 12 months.

**7A) ABOLITION OF SPECIAL PRIORITY PAYMENTS**

- a) Special priority payments are abolished and, subject to sub-paragraph (c), paragraph (7) of this determination has no further effect.
- b) Special priority payments paid on a monthly basis shall not be paid after 31 March 2012.
- c) A member who, but for sub-paragraph (a), would have been entitled to receive a lump sum in December 2012 on account of a special priority payment paid on an annual basis, shall instead receive a lump sum of one quarter of the annual amount to reflect the member's service in the qualifying post between 1 January 2012 and 31 March 2012.

**8) BONUS PAYMENTS**

A chief officer may award a payment of between £50 and £500 to a member of his force where he is satisfied that the member concerned has performed a piece of work of an outstandingly demanding, unpleasant or important nature

**9) POST-RELATED ALLOWANCES FOR CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS**

- a) A chief superintendent in a qualifying post shall be paid a Post-Related Allowance (PRA) of £5,001 a year (non-pensionable).
- b) A qualifying post is a post identified as such by the force's chief officer, following consultation with the local branch of the Superintendents' Association.
- c) In identifying any qualifying posts for the purposes of this paragraph, the chief officer shall have regard to the following criteria:
  - Whether the post is that of BCU commander, with exceptionally difficult policing conditions, high public profile, and particularly complex community relationships;
  - Whether the post is otherwise a very demanding post, including one dealing with high volumes of serious crime, high levels of deprivation and difficult conflict in community and partnership working.
- d) A PRA will not be paid to a person acting up, under Annex I of the determinations, in the absence of a post-holder entitled to a PRA.

A PRA will not be paid to anyone acting up, under Annex I of the determinations, in the absence of a post-holder entitled to a PRA.

**9A) ABOLITION OF POST-RELATED ALLOWANCES FOR CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS**

With effect from 1 April 2014, Post-Related Allowances for chief superintendents are abolished and paragraph 9 of this determination has no further effect.

**10) UNSOCIAL HOURS ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or

chief inspector shall be paid an allowance, to be known as the unsocial hours allowance, in respect of every full hour worked by the member between 8pm and 6am.

- b) Subject to the transitional arrangements set out in sub-paragraphs (c) to (f), the unsocial hours allowance shall be paid at an hourly rate of 10% of the member's hourly rate of pay, calculated by multiplying by 6/125200 the member's annual rate of pay.
- c) Until 1 January 2014 the unsocial hours allowance may be paid monthly in arrears at a fixed rate in respect of any month in which the member works any hours between 8pm and 6am, rather than by reference to the hours worked by the individual member.
- d) The fixed rate for a full-time member working a standard eight-hour alternating shift system for a four team pattern is as follows:
  - i) £100 for constables;
  - ii) £125 for sergeants;
  - iii) £160 for inspectors;
  - iv) £175 for chief inspectors
- e) The rates in sub-paragraph (d) may be altered by the chief officer where different shift arrangements apply.
- f) The fixed hourly rate for a part-time member shall be calculated by multiplying by 9/1565 the rate for the member's rank in sub-paragraph (d), or such other rate as the chief officer has determined under sub-paragraph (e).

#### 11) **AWAY FROM HOME OVERNIGHT ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force in the rank of constable, sergeant, inspector or chief inspector shall be paid an allowance of £50, to be known as the away from home overnight allowance, in respect of every night on which the member is held in reserve.
- b) Subject to sub-paragraph (c), a member is "held in reserve" for the purposes of this paragraph if the member is serving away from his normal place of duty (whether because the member has been provided for the assistance of another police force under section 24 of the Police Act 1996 or otherwise) and is required to stay in a particular, specified place overnight rather than being allowed to return home by reason of the need to be ready for immediate deployment.
- c) A member is not "held in reserve" if the member is serving away from his normal place of duty only by reason of being on a training course or carrying out routine enquiries. For the purposes of this paragraph "routine enquiries" means activity which forms part of the member's role or normal duties where due to the nature of that role or duty, or due to the distance from the home station, the member is unable to return home. It is for the chief officer to determine a member's role or normal duties, including whether there is an expectation within that role or those duties that the member is to travel or to work away from home.

**12) HARDSHIP ALLOWANCE**

- a) A member of a police force shall be paid an allowance of £30, to be known as the hardship allowance, in the circumstances set out in sub-paragraph (b).
- b) The allowance shall be paid in respect of every night when the member:
  - i) is held in reserve, within the meaning of paragraph (11), and
  - ii) is not provided with proper accommodation.
- c) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (b)(ii) “proper accommodation” means a room for the sole occupation of the member, with an en suite bathroom.

**13) ON CALL ALLOWANCE**

- (1) A member of the rank of Constable, Sergeant, Inspector or Chief Inspector shall receive an allowance of £15 in respect of each day on which he spends any time on-call.
- (2) In paragraph (1) “day” means a period of 24 hours commencing at such time or times as the chief officer shall fix after consultation with the joint branch board, and the chief officer may fix different times in relation to different groups of members.

## **REPLACEMENT ALLOWANCE**

### **Interpretation**

1. - (1) This paragraph has effect for defining expressions used in paragraphs 2 to 8.

(2) “Qualifying member” means a member of a police force who -

- (a) immediately before 1st September 1994 was a member of that or another police force,
- (b) was not then on unpaid leave,
- (c) has at all times after 31st August 1994 been a member of a police force, and
- (d) has not after that date been on unpaid leave.

(3) Where a member of a police force in Scotland or Northern Ireland in receipt of a replacement allowance under a corresponding regulation which has effect there transfers to a police force in England and Wales he shall be treated from the date of his transfer as if he were a qualifying member.

(4) Where a member of the British Transport Police Force in receipt of a housing allowance transfers on or after 1st September 1994 to a police force in England and Wales he shall be treated from the date of his transfer as if he were a qualifying member.

(4A) Where a member of the Royal Parks Constabulary in receipt of a housing allowance transfers on or after 1st July 2004 to a police force in England and Wales he shall be treated from the date of his transfer as if he were a qualifying member.

(5) “Re-joining member” means a member of a police force who by reason only of a relevant absence is not a qualifying member.

(6) “Relevant absence” means -

- (a) a period of central service or overseas service, or
- (b) a period of relevant service within the meaning of paragraph (ca), (cb) or (cc) of section 97(1) of the Police Act 1996 or any corresponding provision for the time being in force in Scotland or Northern Ireland, or
- (c) a period of unpaid leave, or
- (d) a period of ill-health retirement, or
- (e) a period of service as a specified employee of SOCA,

ending after 31st August 1994.

(6A) In sub-paragraph (6), “period of ill-health retirement” means a period -

- (a) commencing when a member of a police force retires with an entitlement to an ill-health award under regulation B3 of the Police Pensions Regulations 1987 or with an ill-health pension under regulation 29 of the Police Pensions Regulations 2006, and

- (b) ending when the member rejoins the force in accordance with regulation K1(3) of the Police Pensions Regulations 1987 or regulation 51(4) of the Police Pensions Regulations 2006, as the case may be.

(7) "Housing emoluments" means a housing allowance paid to members of the British Transport Police Force or Royal Parks Constabulary or any one or more of the following kinds of payments under the revoked provisions as they had effect before 1st September 1994 -

- (a) a housing allowance under regulation 49,
- (b) a transitional rent allowance and a transitional supplementary rent allowance under regulation 49B,
- (c) a supplementary housing allowance under regulation 50,
- (d) a compensatory grant under regulation 52, and
- (e) a compensatory allowance under regulation 52B,

and in relation to a re-joining member includes a rent allowance under regulation 49 as it had effect before 1st April 1990; and "housing allowance" and "transitional rent allowance" mean respectively the allowances mentioned in (a) and (b) above.

(8) "The revoked provisions" means the provisions of the 1987 Regulations relating to housing and housing payments that were revoked on 1st September 1994, that is to say regulations 49 to 52, 52B and 72, paragraphs 16 to 18 of Schedule 1A and paragraph 4(1) and (2) of Schedule 4.

(9) "The 1987 Regulations" means the Police Regulations 1987.

(10) Where a qualifying member or a re-joining member resides in accommodation which he shares with a specified employee of SOCA falling within sub-paragraph (11), that member shall, for the purposes of this Schedule and the revoked provisions, be treated as if he shared the accommodation with a member of a police force.

(11) A specified employee of SOCA falls within this sub-paragraph if -

- (a) before becoming a specified employee of SOCA the employee was a qualifying member or a re-joining member; and
- (b) the employee is in receipt of an allowance equivalent to the replacement allowance he would receive if he continued to be a qualifying member or a re-joining member, as the case may be.

### **Qualifying member previously provided with accommodation**

2. - (1) A qualifying member who ceases to occupy a house or quarters with which he was provided free of rent becomes entitled to a replacement allowance.

(2) The replacement allowance is, subject to paragraph 7, an allowance at a rate equal to the total of -

- (a) the rate at which housing allowance, or as the case may be transitional rent allowance, was payable, or would have been payable if he had not been occupying the house or quarters, immediately before 1st September 1994, and
- (b) the rate at which any allowance under regulation 49(11) or 50(3) was or would have

been then payable.

**Qualifying member with housing emoluments**

3. - (1) A qualifying member who immediately before 1st September 1994 was in receipt of housing emoluments is entitled to a replacement allowance unless he is provided with a house or quarters free of rent.

(2) The replacement allowance is, subject to paragraphs 7 and 8, an allowance at the rate at which the housing emoluments were payable immediately before 1st September 1994.

**Re-joining member previously provided with accommodation**

4. - (1) A re-joining member who immediately before the relevant absence began was occupying a house or quarters with which he was provided free of rent becomes entitled to a replacement allowance unless he is again provided with a house or quarters free of rent.

(2) The replacement allowance is, subject to paragraph 7, an allowance at the rate at which, if he had not been occupying the house or quarters, housing allowance, or as the case may be transitional rent allowance, would have been payable -

- (a) where the relevant absence began before 1st September 1994, immediately before it began, and
- (b) in any other case, immediately before 1st September 1994.

**Re-joining member previously in receipt of housing payments**

5. - (1) A re-joining member who immediately before the relevant absence began was in receipt -

- (a) of housing emoluments, or
- (b) of a replacement allowance under paragraph 2 or 3,

becomes entitled to a replacement allowance unless he is provided with a house or quarters free of rent.

(2) The replacement allowance is, subject to paragraph 7, an allowance -

- (a) where sub-paragraph (1)(a) applies, and subject to paragraph 8, at the rate at which the housing emoluments were payable, and
- (b) where sub-paragraph (1)(b) applies, at the rate at which the previous replacement allowance was payable,

immediately before the relevant absence began.

**Members provided with house or quarters**

6. A qualifying member or a re-joining member who -

- (a) is provided with a house or quarters free of rent, and
- (b) if the revoked provisions had continued in force would have been entitled to an allowance under regulation 49(11) or 50(3) of the 1987 Regulations,

is, subject to paragraph 7, entitled to an equivalent replacement allowance.

### **Variation and termination of replacement allowances**

7. - (1) Subject to sub-paragraph (2), in circumstances in which -

(a) a housing allowance or transitional rent allowance payable as mentioned in paragraph 2(2) or 4(2), or

(b) any of the housing emoluments mentioned in paragraphs 3(1), 5(1)(a) and 6,

would, if the revoked provisions had continued in force, have fallen to be reduced or discontinued, the replacement allowance in question is reduced accordingly or, if the effect of discontinuance would have been that no housing emoluments remained payable, terminated.

(2) For the purposes of sub-paragraph (1) it is to be assumed that a housing allowance or transitional rent allowance would not have fallen to be reduced by reason of the member's being married to or sharing accommodation with another member of a police force appointed after 31st August 1994.

(3) In circumstances in which any allowance or housing emoluments mentioned in sub-paragraph (1) would, if the revoked provisions had continued in force, have fallen to be increased otherwise than under regulation 49A of the 1987 Regulations (which provided for biennial adjustment of housing allowances), or in which any new housing emoluments would in that case have become payable, the replacement allowance in question is not increased accordingly.

### **Modification of compensatory allowance**

8. - (1) This paragraph applies to a member whose entitlement to a replacement allowance is calculated in whole or in part by reference to the rate at which he was in receipt of a compensatory allowance under regulation 52B of the 1987 Regulations.

(2) This paragraph also applies to a member who would be entitled to a replacement allowance calculated in whole or in part by reference to the rate at which he would have been in receipt of a compensatory allowance under regulation 52B of the 1987 Regulations had that regulation provided as set out in paragraph (3) before 1st September 1994.

(3) A member to whom this paragraph applies is entitled to a replacement allowance calculated as if for regulation 52B of the 1987 Regulations there were substituted the following regulation -

### **Compensatory allowance**

52B. - (1) This regulation applies where two or more persons, each of whom is a member of a police force, are living in the same accommodation and at least one of them is appointed to perform part-time service.

(2) Where this regulation applies those persons are entitled to a compensatory allowance of a proportion of the appropriate amount determined in accordance with guidance issued by the Secretary of State.

(3) Where there are only two persons living in the same accommodation and only one of them is appointed to perform part-time service, the appropriate amount is given by the formula

$$(A+B) - (C+D)$$

where—

A is the notional amount for the time being of any allowances that were payable under regulations 49 to 51 to the full-time member before the part-time member's appointment as such,

B is the notional amount for the time being of any allowances that were then so payable to the part-time member,

C is the amount for the time being of any allowances that are so payable to the full-time member,

D is the amount for the time being of any allowances that are so payable to the part-time member.

(4) Where there are only two persons living in the same accommodation and each of them is appointed to perform part-time service, the appropriate amount is given by the formula

$$(A+B) - (C+D)$$

where—

A is the notional amount for the time being of any allowances that were payable under regulations 49 to 51 to one of the members (the "first part-time member") before his appointment as such,

B is the notional amount for the time being of any allowances that were then so payable to the other member,

C is the amount for the time being of any allowances that are so payable to the first part-time member,

D is the amount for the time being of any allowances that are so payable to the other member.

(5) Where there are more than two persons living in the same accommodation, the appropriate amount is given by the formula

$$A-B$$

where—

A is the aggregate notional amount for the time being of any allowances that were payable under regulations 49 to 51 to those members before the appointment of one of them as a part-time member,

B is the aggregate amount for the time being of any allowances that are so payable to those members.

(6) For the purposes of this regulation the notional amount for the time being of an allowance is the amount that would for the time being be payable if the part-time member were a full-time member."

### **Reduced arrears of replacement allowance for re-joining members in receipt of related allowances**

9. - (1) This paragraph applies to a replacement allowance payable in respect of a relevant period to a member of a police force who -

- (a) is a re-joining member by reason of a relevant absence of a kind mentioned in paragraph 1(6)(d) or (e); and
- (b) received an allowance referred to in the determinations made by the Secretary of State under regulation 34(1) as a London Allowance or a South East England Allowance in respect of the relevant period.

(2) The annual rate of a replacement allowance to which this paragraph applies shall be reduced -

(a) in the case of a member who received a London Allowance, by an amount calculated by the formula  $A - B$ , where -

(i)  $A$  is the annual rate at which the London Allowance was paid to the member; and

(ii)  $B$  is the annual rate at which the London Allowance would have been paid to the member had it been known, at the time when the London Allowance was paid, that the member was entitled to receive a replacement allowance; and

(b) in the case of a member who received a South East England Allowance, by the annual rate of that allowance.

(3) For the purposes of this paragraph a relevant period is a period -

(a) beginning on the day after the last day of the relevant absence; and

(b) ending before 23rd February 2012.

## SCHEDULE 4

Regulation 47

### REVOCATIONS AND SAVINGS

#### PART 1

#### REVOCATIONS

<b>Instruments Revoked</b>	<b>References</b>	<b>Extent of revocation</b>
The Police Regulations 1995	S.I. 1995/215	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 1995	S.I. 1995/547	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment No. 2) Regulations 1995	S.I. 1995/2020	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 1996	S.I. 1996/699	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 1998	S.I. 1998/493	The whole Regulations
The Police Pensions (Amendment) Regulations 1998	S.I. 1998/577	Regulation 5(4)
The Police (Efficiency) Regulations 1999	S.I. 1999/732	Regulation 23
The Greater London Authority Act 1999 (Consequential Amendments) (Police) Order 2000	S.I. 2000/1549	Article 4
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2000	S.I. 2000/2013	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2001	S.I. 2001/3293	The whole Regulations
The Criminal Justice and Police Act 2001 (Consequential Amendments) (Police Ranks) Regulations 2001	S.I. 2001/3888	Regulation 3
The Police (Amendment) Regulations 2002	S.I. 2002/1758	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) (No.2) Regulations 2002	S.I. 2002/2529	The whole Regulations
The Police (Amendment) (No.3) Regulations 2002	S.I. 2002/3162	The whole Regulations

#### PART 2

#### SAVINGS

In relation to a person performing part-time service in the rank of inspector or chief inspector pursuant to an appointment in the rank in question made under regulation 8A of the Police Regulations 1987 before 1st September 1994, these Regulations, and any determination made thereunder, shall have effect as if, for all purposes except that of determining pay, the appointment had been in a rank lower than inspector.

## **EXPLANATORY NOTE**

### **(This note is not part of the Regulations)**

These Regulations (which extend to England and Wales) replace the Police Regulations 1995 as amended by the regulations specified in Part 1 of Schedule 4 (“the 1995 Regulations”). The amendments, other than drafting amendments, made by these Regulations are as follows.

Regulations 11 (appointment of senior officers), 12 (probationary service), 14 (retirement), 22 (duty), 25 (overtime), 26 (public holidays and rest days), 27 (temporary salary and temporary promotion), 28 (sick pay), 29 (maternity pay), 30 (fixing of pay day and calculation of pay), 32 (university scholars), 33 (leave), 34 (allowances), 35 (expenses) and 45 (uniform and equipment) provide for the determination by the Secretary of State of certain matters prescribed by the 1995 Regulations. Such determinations, together with determinations under regulation 24 (pay), are subject to the provisions of regulation 46.

Regulation 33 makes new provision for parental and adoption leave and for time off for dependants, and replaces provision in the 1995 Regulations for paternity leave with provision for maternity support leave.

Regulations 8, 23 and 71 of the 1995 Regulations (which provided for the division of police areas into beats, sections and divisions, and for work which is not to be performed by members of police forces and made temporary provision about deputy chief constables) are not reproduced.

# **Police Federation Regulations**

**Section 59 of the Police Act 1996  
and the Police Federation Regulation 1969,  
up to and including The Police Federation  
(Amendment) Regulations 2011, No. 230**

## **Police Federations**

### **POLICE ACT 1996 SECTION 59**

(1) There shall continue to be a Police Federation for England and Wales and a Police Federation for Scotland for the purpose of representing members of the police forces in those countries respectively in all matters affecting their welfare and efficiency, except for—

- (a) questions of promotion affecting individuals, and
- (b) (subject to subsection (2)) questions of discipline affecting individuals.

(2) A Police Federation may represent a member of a police force at any proceedings brought under regulations made in accordance with section 50(3) above or under section 48 of the Police and Fire Reform (Scotland) Act 2012 in so far as relating to the matters described in section 52 of that Act, or on an appeal from any such proceedings.

(3) Except on an appeal to a police appeals tribunal the or as provided in regulations made in accordance with section 84, a member of a police force may only be represented under subsection (2) by another member of a police force.

(4) The Police Federations shall act through local and central representative bodies.

(5) The Police Federations and every branch of a Federation shall be entirely independent of, and subject to subsection (6) unassociated with, any body or person outside the police service, but may employ persons outside the police service in an administrative or advisory capacity.

(6) The Secretary of State—

(a) may authorise a Police Federation or a branch of a Federation to be associated with a person or body outside the police service in such cases and manner, and subject to such conditions and restrictions, as he may specify, and

(b) may vary or withdraw an authorisation previously given; and anything for the time being so authorised shall not be precluded by subsection (5).

(7) This section applies to police cadets as it applies to members of police forces, and references to the police service shall be construed accordingly.

**Section IV**  
**The Police Federation Regulations 1969**  
**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

**Regulations**

**Part I      GENERAL**

- 1. Citation, commencement and extent
- 2. Interpretation
- 3. Revocations and transitional provisions

**Part I      ORGANISATION**

- 4. Membership of Police Federation and branches thereof
- 5. Proceedings of branches
- 6. Branch boards: elections
- 6A. Branch boards: membership
- 6B. Metropolitan Police Force
- 7. Proceedings of branch boards
- 8. Liaison committees
- 9. Central conferences
- 10. Proceedings of central conferences
- 11. Conferences arrangements committee
- 12. Central committees
- 13. Proceedings of central committees
- 14. Women's regional conferences

**Part III     FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS**

- 15A. Federation Rules
- 15B. Emoluments etc of Federation officers
- 16. Subscriptions etc
- 17. Expenses of Joint Central Committee
- 18. Accounts
- 19. Use of Federation funds
- 20. Trustees of Federation property and funds

- Schedule 1. Regulations revoked
- Schedule 2. Proceedings
- Schedule 3. Elections, etc
- Schedule 4. Delegates to central conferences
  - Part I - Delegates under regulation 9(2)
  - Part II - Delegates under regulation 9(3)
- Schedule 5. Regions
- Schedule 6. Removal from office

**PART I**  
**GENERAL**

**REGULATION 1**

**Citation, commencement and extent**

**1.—**(1) These Regulations may be cited as the Police Federation Regulations 1969 and shall come into operation on 1st January 1970.

(2) These Regulations shall not extend to Scotland.

**Interpretation****2.—(1) OMITTED.**

(2) In these Regulations the expression “specialist branch”, in relation to a police force, means—

- (a) the criminal investigation department thereof,
- (b) the traffic branch thereof,
- (c) or the branch attached to the headquarters thereof,

however styled, except that, in relation to the metropolitan police force, the said expression means the criminal investigation department thereof or the A, B and D departments, attached to the office of the commissioner of police of the metropolis, taken together.

(3) In these Regulations, unless the context otherwise requires, a reference to a Regulation shall be construed as a reference to a Regulation contained in these Regulations, a reference to a Schedule shall be construed as a reference to a Schedule to these Regulations and a reference to a paragraph shall be construed as a reference to a paragraph in the same Regulation, the same Schedule or the same Part of a Schedule, as the case may be.

(4) In these Regulations any reference to any enactment is a reference to that enactment as amended or extended by or under any subsequent enactment.

(5) The Interpretation Act 1889 shall apply for the interpretation of these Regulations as it applies for the interpretation of an Act of Parliament.

**Revocations and transitional provisions**

**3.—(1)** The Regulations set out in Schedule I, that is to say the Police Federation Regulations 1965 and the Regulations amending those Regulations, are hereby revoked.

(2) Anything done under, or for the purposes of, any provision of the Regulations revoked by this Regulation shall have effect as if done under, or for the purposes of, the corresponding provision of these Regulations.

## **PART II**

### **ORGANISATION**

#### **REGULATION 4**

#### **Membership of Police Federation and branches thereof**

**4.—**(1) The Police Federation for England and Wales (hereinafter referred to as ‘the Federation’) shall be known as the Police Federation.

(2) There shall be a branch of the Federation for each police force, consisting of the following persons—

- (a) every member of that force below the rank of superintendent, and
- (b) every police cadet undergoing training with a view to becoming a member of that force,

and every such person shall be a member of the Federation.

**Proceedings of branches**

5.—(1) General meetings of the members of a branch of the Federation, or of such members belonging to a particular specialist branch of a police force, may be held in accordance with arrangements made by—

- (a) a board or joint board of that branch, or
- (b) a central committee or the Joint Central Committee of the Federation.

(2) The chief officer of police of the force in whose area such a meeting is to be held shall be given at least fourteen days' notice of the date of the meeting.

(3) The arrangements referred to in paragraph (1) may provide for the attendance at a meeting of the local policing body or, where the local policing body is the Common Council of the City of London, members of the Common Council and of other members of the Federation but shall not permit the attendance of other persons except to such extent, and subject to such conditions, as may be determined—

- (a) by the chief officer of police, where the arrangements are made under paragraph (1)(a);
- (b) by the Secretary of State, where the arrangements are made under paragraph (1)(b).

(4) The arrangements referred to in paragraph (1) shall not permit the passing of a resolution at a meeting for submission to a chief officer of police, local policing body or the Secretary of State.

(5) Subject to the provisions of the arrangements referred to in paragraph (1), Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of a meeting held under this Regulation.

**Branch boards: elections**

6.—(1) In each branch of the Federation there shall be constituted, in accordance with this Regulation, an inspectors', a sergeants' and a constables' branch board.

(2) Subject to paragraphs (3) and (10), the persons holding the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable in any police force shall elect from among their number—

- (a) nine members to the appropriate branch board, and
- (b) where that police force consists of more than 2000 officers, one additional member to the appropriate branch board for every additional 500 officers (or part thereof) in that force.

(3) In the case of any force other than the metropolitan police force, additional members may be elected to a branch board in accordance with rules made by the joint branch board with the approval of the chief officer.

(4) Subject to paragraph (5), for the purposes of elections under this regulation (other than the reserved women's seat) in any force, each member of a branch board shall be elected in respect of an electoral constituency, and the area or other defining characteristic of each electoral constituency shall be as determined in rules made by —

- (a) in the case of the metropolitan police force, the Joint Executive Committee with the approval of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, and
- (b) in any other case, the joint branch board with the approval of the chief officer.

(5) The number of electoral constituencies shall be equal to the number of members to be elected to each branch board under paragraphs (2) and (3), and each member of a board shall represent one constituency only.

(6) A person may vote and stand as candidate—

- (a) where an electoral constituency is defined by reference to a geographical area, only in the constituency in which his usual place of duty is situated;
  - (b) where an electoral constituency is defined by reference to a specialist branch, only if he belongs to that specialist branch;
- and no person may vote or stand as a candidate in more than one constituency.

(7) For the purposes of paragraph (2), the number of officers in a force shall be determined as the total number of officers in that force on 31 December in the year preceding the year in which the election is held.

(8) Any rules made under paragraph (3) and the electoral constituencies to be determined under paragraph (4) shall:-

- (a) be determined within six months of the coming into force of the Police Federation (Amendment) Regulations 2004; and
- (b) In respect of any election, be amended not later than six months prior to the holding of that election.

(9) In constituencies under paragraph (4)(a) or (b) is not obtained, the Joint Executive

Committee or, as the case may be, joint branch board may refer the matter to the Secretary of State for final determination.

(10) In the case of the metropolitan police force, the Joint Executive Committee, may with the approval of the Commissioner of Police for the Metropolis and provided that the requirements of paragraph (11) are met, make rules determining—

- (a) the timing of elections;
- (b) the number of representatives on the inspectors', sergeants' or constables' branch board (in addition to the reserved women's seat), which number may be greater or lesser than that determined under paragraph (2);

and in such a case paragraphs (2) to (9) shall not apply in relation to the metropolitan police force for so long as the rules remain in force.

(11) Any rules made under paragraph (10) shall—

- (a) provide that the first elections to be held under that agreement shall take place in the same year as elections would be required to be held under paragraph (15) and in every third year thereafter;
- (b) be capable of being terminated by either the Joint Executive Committee or the Commissioner of Police for the Metropolis giving to the other not less than twelve months' notice;
- (c) make provision for the election of members pursuant to paragraphs (12) and (13).

(12) The members holding the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable in a police force shall elect one member of the appropriate branch board from among the women holding those ranks in the force, except any who have sought election under paragraph (2), (3) or (10).

(13) The police cadets undergoing training with a view to becoming members of a police force may elect, from among their number, one member of the constables' branch board; but, where they do not so elect a member, they shall designate to represent their interests a member of the constables' branch board elected in accordance with the preceding provisions of this regulation.

(14) Schedule 3 shall have effect in relation to a branch board, so however that in any election thereto—

- (a) if only one person is qualified to take part therein, that person shall be deemed to be elected;
- (b) if only two persons are qualified to take part therein, subject to any agreement to the contrary between them, the senior of those two shall be deemed to be elected.

(15) Elections for the purposes of this regulation shall be held at any time in 2004 and in every third year thereafter.

(16) In any branch of the Federation the elections which are required to be held by this regulation shall be held on the same day.

## Branch boards: membership

**6A.**—(1) A person becoming a member of a branch board shall, subject to any rules made under paragraph 5(1)(b) of Schedule 3, become such on the first day of the month following that in which elections are held under this regulation and, subject to paragraph (3), shall remain a member until the end of the month in which the next following elections are held under this regulation.

(2) A person who was a member of a branch board immediately before 31st December 2003 shall, subject to paragraph (3), remain a member until the end of the month in which elections are first held after that date.

(3) A person shall cease to be a member of an inspectors', sergeants' or constables' branch board if he is removed from office in accordance with Schedule 6, or if—

- (a) he ceases to hold the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable;
- (b) he ceases to be a member of the police force or, in the case of a police cadet, ceases to undergo training with a view to becoming such a member; or
- (c) in the case of a person elected in accordance with regulation 6(2), he ceases to belong to the electoral constituency for which he was elected.

(4) By virtue of this paragraph, and without prejudice to the filling of the casual vacancy—

- (a) a member of a joint branch board who is elected to a relevant office of that board shall become an additional member of the appropriate branch board;
- (b) a member of the Joint Executive Committee of the metropolitan police force who is elected to a relevant office of that Committee shall become an additional member of the appropriate branch board; and
- (c) a member of a branch board of the metropolitan police force who is elected to a relevant office of that board shall become an additional member of that board.

(4A) An additional member by virtue of paragraph (4) shall remain such until the end of the month following the date when he ceases to hold the relevant office by reason of which he became an additional member, save that—

- (a) a person who ceases to hold the office of secretary of a joint branch board or of the Joint Executive Committee of the metropolitan police force shall remain an additional member until the end of the month in which elections are first held under regulation 6 following the date on which he ceases to hold that office; and
- (b) a person who, on a date when elections are held under regulation 6, holds any relevant office other than that of secretary of a joint branch board or of the Joint Executive Committee of the metropolitan police force, shall remain an additional member until the date of the next election to the relevant office that he holds.

(4B) For the purposes of paragraphs (4) and (4A) “relevant office” means the office of chairman or secretary of the board or Committee in question, or any other office specified in rules made for these purposes by that board or Committee with the approval of—

- (a) the chief officer (in the case of a joint branch board); or
- (b) the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis (in the case of the Joint Executive Committee or a branch board of the metropolitan police force).

(5) Where a member of a branch board has been elected as a member of the inspectors',

sergeants' or, as the case may be, constables' Central Committee he shall, by virtue of this paragraph and without prejudice to the filling of the casual vacancy, become an additional member of that board (or, in the case of the metropolitan police force, the executive committee of that board) and, subject to paragraph (3), shall remain such until he ceases to hold the office in question.

### **Metropolitan Police Force**

**6B.**—(1) In the metropolitan police force there shall be constituted, in accordance with this regulation, a Joint Executive Committee.

(2) Each branch board of the metropolitan police force shall establish an executive committee consisting of the chairman, vice-chairman, secretary and deputy secretary of that board, and any member of the inspectors' sergeants' or, as the case may be, constables' Central Committee, the woman member elected to the reserve vacancy, and seven other members of that board.

(3) The three executive committees of the branch boards shall sit together as the Joint Executive Committee.

**Proceedings of branch boards**

7.—(1) Each branch board may hold quarterly meetings, each lasting one day and, with the consent of the chief officer of police, additional meetings of the branch board and meetings of committees thereof.

(2) Each branch board shall hold a quarterly meeting in January each year, which meeting is in these Regulations referred to as the annual meeting.

(3) In each Branch of the Federation except the metropolitan police force branch, the three Branch Boards shall sit together as a Joint Branch Board to discuss matters of common interest.

(4) Without prejudice to any arrangements for informal consultation, a branch board or joint branch board may make written representations to the chief officer of police or the local policing body and, if it thinks fit, submit a copy thereof to the Secretary of State; and in matters of importance a deputation may be appointed to make oral representations to the chief officer of police or the local policing body.

(5) Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of any branch board or joint branch board.

## Liaison committees

8.—(1) In each branch of the Federation there shall be constituted, by the constables' branch board and in accordance with this Regulation, a liaison committee to represent the women members of the branch holding the rank of constable and consisting of a representative from each electoral constituency (as determined under regulation 6(4)) of the force to which such members belong elected by the members of the branch belonging to that electoral constituency.

(2) In each branch of the Federation there may, with the consent of the chief officer of police, be constituted by the sergeants' or constables' branch board, and in accordance with this Regulation, such other liaison committees as appear to them expedient having regard to the size and organisation of the police force.

(3) Members of a branch who hold the rank of constable or are police cadets may be represented by the same or separate liaison committees constituted under paragraph (2) but members who hold the rank of sergeant may only be represented by a sergeants' liaison committee.

(4) Subject to the preceding provisions of this Regulation, a liaison committee constituted under paragraph (1) or (2) shall be constituted in accordance with arrangements made by the appropriate branch board with the approval of the chief officer of police and any such arrangements—

- (a) shall provide that the committee shall consist of members of the branch who are not members of the appropriate branch board, and
- (b) without prejudice to the generality of this paragraph, may apply, subject to appropriate modifications, the provisions of Schedule 2 to the proceedings of the committee and the provisions of Schedule 3 to the committee.

(5) In each year, a liaison committee constituted under paragraph (1) may hold two ordinary meetings and a liaison committee constituted under paragraph (2) may hold four ordinary meetings, each lasting half a day.

(6) A liaison committee constituted under paragraph (1) or (2) may, with the consent of the chief officer of police, hold additional meetings.

(7) A person shall cease to be a member of a liaison committee if he is removed from office in accordance with Schedule 6.

(8) In each workplace within each police force the persons holding the rank of Constable and Sergeant shall each elect from among their number a workplace representative.

(9) Within the metropolitan police force there shall, with the approval of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis, be established by the constables' or, as the case may be, sergeants' branch board such liaison committees consisting of members elected as workplace representatives under paragraph (8) as appear to them be expedient, and paragraphs (4) to (7) shall apply to such a committee.

(10) In this regulation, "workplace" means any premises at which 20 or more constables or, as the case may be, sergeants have their usual place of duty, and in relation to the

metropolitan police, this definition may be modified by agreement of the Joint Executive Committee and the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis.

(11) For the purposes of an election under paragraph (8), in the case of a constable or sergeant at whose usual place of duty there are fewer than 20 persons of his rank, those premises shall be combined with the nearest workplace in that force.

(12) Where more than 150 constables have their usual place of duty at a particular workplace, those constables may elect from among their number an additional workplace representative for every 150 constables (or part thereof) at that workplace.

**Central conferences**

**9.—(1)** There shall be constituted, in accordance with this Regulation, an inspectors', a sergeants' and a constables' central conference.

(2) Each branch board, at their annual meeting, shall elect from among the members holding the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable in the police force, other than the member elected to the branch board under Regulation 6(12), such number of delegates to the appropriate central conference as is provided in Part I of Schedule 4.

(3) The members of the inspectors', sergeants' and constables' branch boards for the branches of the Federation in each of the regions mentioned in Schedule 5 shall elect, from among the women elected under Regulation 6(5) as members of those boards, such number of delegates to the appropriate central conference as is provided in Part II of Schedule 4.

(4) OMITTED

(5) A person shall cease to be a delegate to a central conference if he ceases to hold the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable or ceases to be a member of the branch from which he is a delegate or, in the case of a woman, elected as a delegate under paragraph (3), of a branch in the region from which she is a delegate.

(6) Where a member of a branch board has been chosen as such a central officer of the Federation as is mentioned in Regulation 6(11), he shall, by virtue of this paragraph and without prejudice to the filling of any casual vacancy among the delegates elected by that board to the appropriate central conference, become an additional delegate from that board to that conference and, subject to paragraph (5), shall remain such until some other person is chosen for the office in question.

(7) Schedule 3 shall have effect in relation to each of the central conferences.

(8) Where a person has been elected as a member of the inspectors', sergeants' or, as the case may be, constables' central committee, he shall, by virtue of this paragraph and without prejudice to the filling of the casual vacancy, become an additional delegate to the central conference for his rank and, subject to paragraph (10), shall remain such until he ceases to hold the office in question.

(9) A person who is a delegate by reason of paragraph (8) shall be entitled to address a conference but shall not be entitled to vote other than in an election of members of the central committee of his rank.

(10) A person shall cease to be a delegate under paragraph (8) if he is removed from office in accordance with Schedule 6, or if –

- (a) he ceases to hold the rank of inspector, sergeant or, as the case may be, constable;  
or
- (b) he ceases to be a member of the police force or, in the case of a police cadet, ceases to undergo training with a view to becoming such a member.

**Proceedings of central conferences**

**10.**—(1) Each central conference shall meet each year at such times as the Secretary of State shall determine after consultation with the Joint Central Committee of the Federation and shall hold an annual meeting lasting not more than three days or, with the consent of the Secretary of State, four days.

(2) The three central conferences shall sit together for the purpose of discussing matters of common interest.

(3) The three central conferences sitting together shall be known as the Joint Central Conference.

(4) Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of each of the central conferences.

**Conferences arrangements committee**

**11.—(1)** There shall be constituted, in accordance with this Regulation, a conferences arrangements committee charged with the making of arrangements for such meetings as are referred to in Regulation 10.

**(2)** The conferences arrangements committee shall consist of—

- (a) three persons, other than any person elected to a branch board under Regulation 6(5), holding the rank of inspector,
- (b) three persons, other than any person elected to a branch board under Regulation 6(5), holding the rank of sergeant,
- (c) three persons, other than any person elected to a branch board under Regulation 6(5), holding the rank of constable, and
- (d) one woman elected to a branch board under Regulation 6(5), holding the rank of inspector, sergeant or constable,

not being members of a central committee; and of the three persons holding each rank, one shall be a London member, that is to say, a member of the City of London or the Metropolitan police forces, and the other two shall be provincial members, that is to say, members of other police forces.

**(3)** The members of the conferences arrangements committee shall be elected by the appropriate delegates referred to in paragraph (3A).

**(3A)** The appropriate delegates are:

- (a) in the case of the London member of the conferences arrangements committee, those elected to the relevant central conference by the branch boards of the City of London and metropolitan police forces;
- (b) in the case of the provincial members of that committee, those so elected by the branch boards of other police forces in England and Wales, and
- (c) in the case of the woman member, those elected to all three central conferences.

**(3A)** Elections shall be held for the purposes of this Regulation in May 1987, at any time in 1990 and in every third year thereafter and a person elected as a member of the conferences arrangements committee under this Regulation shall, subject to paragraph (4), remain a member until the date of the next following elections under this Regulation.

**(4)** A person shall cease to be a member of the conferences arrangements committee if he is removed from office in accordance with Schedule 6 or on ceasing to be qualified for membership by reason of his ceasing to hold a particular rank or to be a member of a particular police force or by reason of his becoming a member of a central committee.

**(5)** The conferences arrangements committee may, each year, hold four ordinary meetings each lasting one day, and such additional meetings as appear to them necessary.

**(6)** Any expenses incurred by the conferences arrangements committee with the approval of the Joint Central Committee shall be defrayed by the Joint Central Committee.

(7) Notwithstanding anything in Regulation 9, each member of the conferences arrangements committee shall, by virtue of this paragraph, be an additional delegate to the appropriate central conference and on a person becoming a member of the committee and such an additional delegate he shall, if he has been elected a delegate to the conference under Regulation 9, cease to be a delegate so elected.

(8) Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of the conferences arrangements committee and Schedule 3 shall have effect in relation to that committee.

**Central committees**

**12.—(1)** There shall be constituted, in accordance with this Regulation, an inspectors', sergeants' and a constables' central committee of the Federation.

(1A) Each central committee shall be elected by the delegates to the inspectors', sergeants' or, as the case may be, constables' central conference in the manner following -

- (a) two members shall be elected in respect of No. 8 (London) Region by the delegates from the City of London and metropolitan police forces;
- (b) one member shall be elected in respect of each other region listed in Schedule 5 by the delegates from police forces in the region in question; and
- (c) one woman member shall be elected by all the delegates; in each case, from among the eligible membership, as defined in paragraph (2).

(2) The eligible membership is—

- (a) for the purposes of paragraph (1A)(a), members of the branch board for the relevant rank in the City of London and metropolitan police forces who do not come within sub-paragraph (c) of this paragraph;
- (b) for the purposes of paragraph (1A)(b), members of the branch board for the relevant rank in any police force in the region in question who do not come within sub-paragraph (c) of this paragraph;
- (c) for the purposes of paragraph (1A)(c), female members of any branch board for the relevant rank elected under regulation 6(12), and additional delegates under regulation 9(8) who have been elected to the relevant central committee under paragraph (1A)(c).

(2A) Elections shall be held for the purposes of this Regulation in May 1987, at any time in 1990 and in every third year thereafter and a person elected as a member of a central committee under this Regulation shall, subject to paragraph (4), remain a member until the date of the next following elections under this Regulation.

(3) Schedule 3 shall have effect in relation to each of the central committees.

(4) A person shall cease to be a member of a central committee if he is removed from office in accordance with Schedule 6 or if he ceases to be eligible to be a delegate to the inspectors', sergeants' or, as the case may be, constables' central conference.

**Proceedings of central committees**

**13.—**(1) Each central committee may hold—

- (a) an ordinary meeting once in two months, each meeting lasting not more than three days;
- (b) OMITTED
- (c) additional meetings called with the consent of the Secretary of State.

(2) The three central committees shall sit together to discuss matters of common interest.

(3) The three central committees shall, at the request of the Secretary of State, sit together as a joint committee for the purpose of considering any question referred to them by him.

(4) The three central committees sitting together shall be known as the Joint Central Committee of the Federation.

(4A) Without prejudice to paragraphs (1) and (2), the Joint Central Committee of the Federation may hold an ordinary meeting once a year with the Joint Central Committee of the Scottish Police Federation and the Central Committee of the Police Federation for Northern Ireland, such meeting lasting not more than two days.

(5) A central committee or the joint central committee may make written representations to the Secretary of State and, in matters of importance, a deputation may be appointed to make oral representations to him.

(6) Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of each central committee and the joint central committee.

**Women's regional conferences**

**14.—**(1) In each of the regions mentioned in Schedule 5 two women's conferences, each lasting not more than one day, may be held each year in accordance with arrangements made by the Joint Central Committee of the Federation.

(2) The persons elected under Regulation 6(5) of all the branch boards of the Federation in the region in question shall be delegates to a conference held under this Regulation.

(3) From each police force in the region in question which has an authorised establishment which includes two hundred or more women of all ranks there shall be three additional women delegates to a conference held under this Regulation, one such delegate being elected from the women holding, respectively, the rank of inspector, sergeant and constable in the force in question by the persons holding that rank in the force.

(4) Schedule 2 shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of a women's conference and Schedule 3 shall have effect in relation to such a conference.

**PART III**  
**FINANCIAL ARRANGEMENTS**

**REGULATION 15A**

**Federation Rules**

**15A.**—(1) Subject to these Regulations, Rules made under this regulation (“Federation Rules”) may make provision relating to—

- (a) the raising of funds for Federation purposes and the manner in which such funds may be dealt with;
- (b) the expenses of the Joint Central Committee;
- (c) the use to which Federation funds may be put.

(2) Subject to the following provisions of this regulation, Federation Rules shall be prepared in draft by the Joint Central Committee and submitted to the Joint Central Conference for approval of their general purpose and intent.

(3) Where it appears to the Joint Central Committee that the case is one of urgency, it shall not be necessary for that committee to submit Rules in draft to the Joint Central Conference for such approval and it shall be sufficient for the Rules to be approved by the Secretary of State in accordance with paragraph (4); but in such a case the Rules shall cease to have effect unless they are ratified at the next meeting of the Joint Central Conference.

(4) After approval of their general purpose and intent by the Joint Central Conference, Federation Rules shall be submitted to the Secretary of State for his approval, and shall not have effect until approved by him.

**Emoluments etc. of Federation officers**

**15B.**—(1) The Federation shall make such contributions to the local policing bodies maintaining the police forces of which the chairman, the secretary and the treasurer of the Joint Central Committee are members, in respect of the pay, pension or allowances payable to or in respect of them, as may be agreed between the Joint Central Committee and the local policing bodies concerned or, in default of agreement, as may be determined by the Secretary of State.

(2) The Regulations for the time being in force under—

- (a) section 33 of the Police Act 1964, in so far as they relate to leave, pay and allowances, and
- (b) the Police Pensions Act 1976, except in so far as they relate to compulsory retirement on account of age,

shall have effect in relation to the chairman, the secretary and the treasurer of the Joint Central Committee as provided by paragraph (3).

(3) Subject to paragraph (4), the said Regulations shall have effect—

- (a) in relation to the said chairman and secretary, as if they held the rank of chief inspector in the Metropolitan police force; and
- (b) in relation to the said treasurer, as if he held the rank of inspector in that force;

so, however, that nothing in this paragraph shall be construed as transferring any rights or liabilities to the local policing body maintaining that force.

(4) Notwithstanding paragraph (3), regulation 65 of the Police Regulations 1987 (London allowance) shall not apply in the case of a person to whom that paragraph applies unless that regulation would apply in his case apart from that paragraph.

**Subscriptions etc**

**16.—**(1) The Federation may raise funds by—

- (a) the collection of voluntary subscriptions from the members thereof;
- (b) the acceptance of donations from such members, from reversionary members of home police forces or servicemen within the meaning of the regulations from time to time in force under the Police Pensions Act 1976 or from persons with a contingent right of reversion to a home police force under section 2 of the Police Act 1969,

and by such other means, and subject to such conditions, as Federation Rules may provide.

(1A) Without prejudice to paragraph (1), Federation Rules may make provision in particular for the raising of funds by—

- (a) the borrowing of money;
- (b) the acceptance of donations from individuals or bodies: and
- (c) the sale of publications or other articles, and the receipt of commission in connection with the sale thereof.

(1B) Subject to these Regulations, any funds so raised shall be dealt with in accordance with Federation Rules.

(1C) Each joint branch board shall maintain a fund to be known as the Joint Branch Board Fund or, in the case of the Metropolitan police force, the Joint Executive Committee Fund; and in addition each of the inspectors', sergeants' and constables' branch boards may maintain a fund.

(1D) The Joint Central Committee shall maintain a fund to be known as the Police Federation Joint Fund; and each of the three central committees shall maintain a fund to be known respectively as the Police Federation (Constables') Fund, the Police Federation (Sergeants') Fund and the Police Federation (Inspectors') Fund.

(2) Voluntary subscriptions shall be collected by the appropriate branch boards and the normal amount of such subscriptions (including additional subscriptions) shall be determined by the Joint Central Committee, subject to the approval of the Joint Central Conference.

(3) Out of the sum collected by way of subscriptions in each year a branch board shall pay to the appropriate central committee such sum in respect of each subscribing member as the Joint Central Committee shall have determined should be paid by branch boards in that year but, subject to the next following paragraph, the balance of the sum so collected shall be retained by the branch board.

(4) If at the end of any year the funds held by a branch board exceed—

- (a) £1800 where the number of subscribing members is less than a hundred;
- (b) £18 for each subscribing member, where the number of such members is a hundred or more but less than five hundred or, in the case of the Metropolitan police force, a hundred or more but less than a thousand;

- (c) £9,000 where the number of subscribing members is five hundred or more or, in the case of the Metropolitan police force, £18,000 where the number of such members is one thousand or more,

the board may pay such amount of the excess as they think fit to the Joint Branch Board and shall pay the remainder of the excess (if any) to the appropriate central committee.

**Expenses of Joint Central Committee**

**17.—**(1) There shall be paid to the Joint Central Committee, out of Federation funds held by the central committees, such sums as the Joint Central Committee determine.

(2) Subject to Regulation 19 any expenses incurred by or for the purposes of the Joint Central Committee shall be defrayed out of Federation funds held by that committee except that, to the extent that the Secretary of State has agreed with the Joint Central Committee that such expenses should be defrayed by him, they shall be so defrayed.

**Accounts**

**18.—**(1) This Regulation shall have effect in relation to every branch board or joint branch board, each central committee and the Joint Central Committee.

(2) Every such board and committee shall, in relation to Federation funds held by the board or committee in question, keep accounts showing all monies received or paid out and shall cause the accounts for each year to be audited by an independent auditor.

(3) The independent auditor shall be a person who is eligible under Part II of the Companies Act 1989 for appointment as a company auditor.

(4) After the end of each year, a summary of the accounts for that year, together with a copy of the independent auditor's report thereon, shall—

- (a) in the case of the accounts of a branch board or joint branch board, be made available to the subscribing members and sent to the chief officer of police and the appropriate central committee or, as the case may be, the Joint Central Committee which shall, if so requested in a particular case by the Secretary of State, transmit copies to him;
- (b) in the case of the accounts of a central committee or the Joint Central Committee, be made available to the appropriate central conference or, as the case may be, the Joint Central Conference, sent to the Secretary of State and published, in a manner approved by the committee in question, to members of the Federation.

**Use of Federation funds**

**19.—(1)** Federation funds shall not be used—

- (a) to support a political party or to promote, directly or indirectly, a person's candidature in a parliamentary, European Assembly or local election; or
- (b) to contribute to the funds of a political party or trade union or of any other body or organisation not being connected with the police service or its welfare or carrying out charitable work for the welfare of others.

(2) Subject as aforesaid and to any provision made by Federation Rules, a branch board, a joint branch board, the Metropolitan Police Joint Executive Committee and a central committee may use for any purpose which the joint central committee may determine to be necessary or expedient in the interests of the Federation or its members the Federation funds which it holds.

**Trustees of Federation property and funds**

**20.**—(1) Federation property and funds held by a branch board or joint branch board shall be vested in not more than three trustees appointed in such manner as may be determined by the board in question.

(2) Federation property and funds held by a central committee shall be vested in three trustees appointed by the committee in question.

(2A) Federation property and funds held by the Joint Central Committee shall be vested in three trustees, of whom each of the central conferences shall have elected one from among the delegates to that conference, appointed by the Joint Central Committee.

(2B) Rules made by the Joint Central Conference may prescribe the term of office of trustees appointed under paragraph (2A) and may provide for the conduct of elections under that paragraph and the filling of casual vacancies among trustees appointed thereunder.

(3) Subject to paragraph (5) where any Federation funds are vested in trustees in accordance with this Regulation those trustees shall not invest the funds or vary any investment except in pursuance of the powers of investment conferred on trustees generally by the Trustee Act 2000 and in accordance with the directions of the appropriate board or committee.

(4) Where any Federation property or funds are vested in three trustees in accordance with this Regulation, any two of those trustees shall have the like powers to deal with that property or those funds as they would have had if they had been the sole trustees thereof.

(5) Federation property and funds held by the Joint Central Committee may, at the direction of the Joint Central Committee, be used by way of investment in the building of property, whether to provide office accommodation for the Federation or otherwise.

(6) The Joint Central Committee may, for any of the purposes authorised under these regulations or Federation Rules, establish a limited company and Federation property and funds held by the Joint Central Committee may, at the direction of the Joint Central Committee, be used to establish, administer and fund such a company.

# The Police Federation Regulations 1969

## SCHEDULES

### SCHEDULE 1

#### Regulations Revoked

REGULATIONS	REFERENCES
The Police Federation Regulations 1965	S.I. 1965/619 (1965 I, p. 1928)
The Police Federation (Amendment) Regulations 1966	S.I. 1966/542 (1966 II, p. 1119)
The Police Federation (Amendment) Regulations 1967	S.I. 1967/94 (1967 I, p. 199)
The Police Federation (Amendment) Regulations 1968	S.I. 1968/24 (1968 I, p.29)
The Police Federation (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1968	S.I. 1968/2044 (1968 III, p.5513)

## SCHEDULE 2

### Proceedings

**1.** This Schedule shall have effect in relation to the proceedings of the following bodies (hereafter in this Schedule referred to as “specified bodies”)—

- any branch meeting, including a meeting of members belonging to a particular specialist branch of a police force;
- any branch board or joint branch board;
- each central conference;
- the conferences arrangements committee;
- each central committee and the Joint Central Committee;
- any women’s regional conference;
- the Joint Executive Committee of the metropolitan police force.

**2.** Subject to the paragraphs 2A to 2D, each specified body shall choose its chairman and secretary from among its members.

**2A.** The chairman and secretary of a joint branch board shall be elected from among its members; elections shall be held for the purposes of this paragraph at some time in 1993 and in every third year thereafter; an additional election may be held before the end of 1990 by any joint branch board, and in any such election the candidates may include any person who, immediately before such election, is discharging the duties and functions of the office concerned notwithstanding that he is not then a member of the joint branch board.

**2B.** In any election to a relevant office held in the period beginning on 1st March 2011 and ending on 31st December 2011, the candidates may include any person who is discharging the duties or functions of that or any other relevant office of the specified body immediately before the election, notwithstanding that he is not then a member of the specified body.

**2C.** The election of any person to a relevant office of a specified body before 1st March 2011 shall not be questioned on the basis that the person was not a member of the specified body at the time of the election.

**2D.** In paragraphs 2B and 2C “relevant office” has the meaning given in regulation 6A(4B)(b).

**3.** The chairman at any meeting of a specified body shall have a second or casting vote.

**4.** Subject as aforesaid, each specified body shall regulate its own procedure and may provide for the appointment of committees and sub- committees and for their procedure.

**5.** Where a local policing body can make available to a specified body accommodation in premises provided for police purposes, the specified body shall be under no obligation to make payment for the use of such accommodation.

## SCHEDULE 3

### Elections, etc

1. This Schedule shall apply in relation to the following bodies (hereafter in this Schedule referred to as “specified bodies”)—

- any branch board;
- each central conference;
- the conferences arrangements committee;
- each central committee;
- each women’s regional conference.

2. An election to a specified body shall be by secret ballot.

3. At any such election each person qualified to take part therein shall be entitled to give the like number of votes as there are vacancies to be filled but shall not give more than one vote for any one candidate.

4. Where at any such election an equality of votes is found to exist between any candidates and the addition of a vote would entitle any of those candidates to be declared elected, the decision between those candidates shall be reached by lot and the candidate on whom the lot falls shall be declared elected.

5.—(1) Subject to the provisions of these Regulations, rules may be made by the appropriate rule-making body mentioned in sub-paragraph (2) as respects—

- (a) the conduct of elections to a specified body, and
- (b) the circumstances and manner in which casual vacancies thereon are to be filled, whether the vacancy occurs as a result of the death or resignation of a person or in consequence of any provision of these Regulations.

(2) The appropriate rule-making body shall be—

- (a) in relation to a branch board, that board;
- (b) in relation to an election under Regulation 9(2) or the filling of a casual vacancy of a person elected under that provision, the branch board;
- (c) in relation to an election under Regulation 9(3) or the filling of a casual vacancy of a person elected under that provision, the Joint Central Committee;
- (d) in relation to the conferences arrangements committee, the Joint Central Conference;
- (e) in relation to the election of members of a central committee by a central conference and casual vacancies among those members, that central conference;
- (f) in relation to an election under Regulation 14(3) or the filling of a casual vacancy of a person elected under that provision, the members of the inspectors’, sergeants’ and constables’ branch boards in the force in question elected under Regulation 6(5).

## **SCHEDULE 4**

### **Delegates to central conferences**

#### **Part I — Delegates under Regulation 9(2)**

**1.**—(1) Except in the Metropolitan police force, there shall be elected to the appropriate central conference under Regulation 9(2), by each inspectors', sergeants' and constables' branch board, two delegates together with a further delegate for each five hundred men included in the authorised establishment for the police force in question as at 31st March 1995.

(2) REVOKED.

**2.** In the Metropolitan police force the inspectors', sergeants', and constables' branch boards shall, under Regulation 9(2), each elect to the appropriate central conference—

- (a) two delegates from each constituency;
- (b) five other delegates, and
- (c) six delegates from A, B and D departments.

#### **Part II — Delegates under Regulation 9(3)**

**1.** The number of delegates to be elected, under Regulation 9(3), by members of inspectors', sergeants' or constables' branch boards in a region to the appropriate central conference—

- (a) in the case of No. 8 (London) Region, shall be four;
- (b) in the case of each other region, shall be determined by reference to the number of women in the aggregate authorised establishment for the police forces in the region, as at 31st March 1995, as hereafter in this Part of this Schedule provided.

**2.** Where there are less than two hundred women in the aggregate authorised establishment, there shall be one delegate.

**3.** Where there are two hundred women or more in the aggregate authorised establishment, there shall be two delegates with a further delegate for each five hundred women included in the aggregate authorised establishment.

**4.** REVOKED.

## SCHEDULE 5

### Regions

For the purposes of these Regulations there shall be the following eight regions—

- (a) **No. 1 (North West) Region**, comprising the police areas of Cheshire, Cumbria, Lancashire, Greater Manchester and Merseyside;
- (b) **No. 2 (North East) Region**, comprising the police areas of Cleveland, Durham, Humberside, Northumbria, North Yorkshire, South Yorkshire and West Yorkshire;
- (c) **No. 3 (Midlands) Region**, comprising the police areas of West Midlands, West Mercia, Warwickshire and Staffordshire.
- (d) **No. 4 (Eastern) Region**, comprising the police areas of Cambridgeshire, Derbyshire, Leicestershire, Lincolnshire, Norfolk, Northamptonshire, Nottinghamshire and Suffolk;
- (e) **No. 5 (South East) Region**, comprising the police areas of Bedfordshire, Essex, Hampshire, Hertfordshire, Kent, Surrey, Sussex and Thames Valley;
- (f) **No. 6 (South West) Region**, comprising the police areas of Avon and Somerset, Devon and Cornwall, Dorset, Gloucestershire and Wiltshire;
- (g) **No. 7 (Wales) Region**, comprising the police areas of North Wales, South Wales, Dyfed-Powys and Gwent;
- (h) **No. 8 (London) Region**, comprising the Metropolitan police district and the City of London.

## SCHEDULE 6

### Removal from office

1. This Schedule shall apply in relation to the removal from office of a member, or the removal from a specified post, of any of the following bodies (hereinafter in this Schedule referred to as ‘specified bodies’)—

- (a) any branch board;
- (b) any liaison committee;
- (c) the conferences arrangements committee;
- (d) each central committee.
- (e) the Joint Executive Committee

and the expression “any branch board” shall include, otherwise than in relation to the metropolitan police, the joint branch board, and the expression “each central committee” shall include the joint central committee.

2. A motion for the removal from office or a specified post of a person under this Schedule shall be sent to the secretary of the specified body in question (or, if the person who is the subject of the motion is the secretary, to the chairman) and shall—

- (a) be signed by at least one third of those qualified to elect the person in question (“the electorate”); and
- (b) contain a statement of the grounds on which those signing the motion consider that the person should be removed from office or, as the case may be, post.

3. On receipt of a motion in accordance with paragraph 2, the secretary (or, if the person the subject of the motion is the secretary, the chairman) shall forthwith send a copy thereof to the person in question and invite him to supply in writing, within 14 days, his comments thereon.

4. At the expiry of the said 14 days, the secretary (or, if the person who is the subject of the motion is the secretary, the chairman) shall send a copy of the motion, and the comments, if any, thereon of the person in question, to each member of the electorate and shall arrange for the members of the electorate to vote on the motion.

5. If a majority of the members of the electorate voting thereon vote in favour of the motion the person in question shall cease to be a member of the specified body in question or, if the motion is to remove the person from a specified post, shall cease to hold that specified post.

6. An election shall forthwith be held to fill any vacancy created by the removal of a person under this Schedule, and a person so removed shall be entitled to be a candidate for office (or, as the case may be for that the post) at such an election.

7. A “specified post” for the purpose of this schedule shall be the secretary and chairman of a specified body together with, in the case of the Joint Central Committee, the treasurer, and, in the case of the Joint Executive Committee, the treasurer, vice chairman, deputy secretary and deputy treasurer.

**The Police Cadets Regulations 1979**  
**No. 1727**

**as amended up to and including**

**The Police Cadets**  
**(Amendment) Regulations 1993**  
**No. 2528**

# The Police Cadets Regulations 1979

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### Regulations

1. Citation and operation
2. Revocations
3. Interpretation
4. Qualifications for appointment
- 4A. Notice of conditions of service
5. Termination of service
6. Restriction on other employment
7. Hours of duty
8. Public holidays
9. Annual leave
10. Sick leave
11. Special leave
12. Medical examination — *OMITTED*
13. Pay
14. Board and lodging
15. Calculation of pay and charges
16. Allowances
17. Travel allowances
18. Uniform and equipment

- Schedule 1. Regulations revoked
- Schedule 2. Pay
- Schedule 3. Charge for board and lodging

**Citation and operation**

**1.** These Regulations may be cited as the Police Cadets Regulations 1979 and shall come into operation on 1st February 1980.

**Revocations**

- 2.** The Regulations set out in Schedule 1 are hereby revoked.

## Interpretation

3.—(1) In these Regulations any reference to the police force to which a police cadet is attached is a reference to the force with a view to becoming a member of which the cadet is undergoing training; and in relation to a police cadet any reference to the chief officer of police or the police authority is a reference to the chief officer of that force or, as the case may be, the authority maintaining that force.

(2) In these Regulations the following expressions have the meanings hereby respectively assigned to them, that is to say—

‘British Isles’ means the United Kingdom, the Channel Islands, the Isle of Man and the Republic of Ireland;

‘guardian’ includes, in relation to a police cadet, any person who is in *loco parentis* to the cadet;

‘week’ means a continuous period of 7 days.

(3) For the purposes of these Regulations—

- (a) any reference in a Regulation to a paragraph is a reference to a paragraph of that Regulation, and
- (b) any reference to a Schedule is a reference to a Schedule to these Regulations.

### **Qualifications for appointment**

**4.—(1)** The qualifications for appointment as a police cadet shall be as follows, that is to say, the person concerned at the time of his appointment—

- (a) shall have produced to the chief officer of police satisfactory references as to character;
- (b) subject to paragraph (2), shall have attained the age of 16 years and shall not have attained the age of 18 years;
- (c) shall have satisfied the chief officer of police that he is likely, on attaining the age of 18 years 6 months, to be able to satisfy the qualifications for appointment to a police force in the rank of constable and, for that purpose, shall have been examined by a registered medical practitioner approved by the police authority.

(2) A person may be appointed a police cadet notwithstanding that he has not attained the age of 16 years or has attained the age of 18 years if the chief officer of police, after considering the circumstances of the case, so decides.

**Notice of conditions of service**

**4A.** A candidate for appointment as a police cadet shall be given a notice describing the conditions of service relating to the appointment.

**Termination of service**

5.—(1) A police cadet may resign only if he has given to the police authority two weeks' written notice of his intention to resign or such shorter notice as may have been accepted by that authority.

(2) A police cadet's service as such shall terminate, by virtue of this paragraph, on his appointment as a member of a police force.

(3) Subject to the provisions of this Regulation, the chief officer of police (or, in the case of the metropolitan police force, an assistant commissioner of police) may, at any time, terminate a police cadet's service.

(4) A police cadet whose service is terminated under paragraph (3), otherwise than for misconduct, shall be entitled to receive two weeks' notice or two weeks' pay in lieu thereof.

(5) Where the chief officer of police (or, in the case of the metropolitan police force, with an assistant commissioner of police, a deputy assistant commissioner of police or a commander) is considering terminating a police cadet's service under paragraph (3) he shall, before reaching a decision, afford to the cadet an opportunity of a personal interview with him or a deputy chief constable or an assistant chief constable and at any such interview the cadet shall be entitled to be accompanied by such person as he may choose and to make such representations as he thinks fit.

**Restriction on other employment**

**6.** A police cadet shall not engage in any other employment for gain except with the consent of the chief officer of police.

## **Hours of duty**

7.—(1) Subject to paragraph (2), the normal hours of duty of a police cadet shall be such as are determined by, or with the authority of, the chief officer of police.

(2) Where a police cadet, for the purposes of training, is assigned to duties with a member of the police force, his normal weekly period of duty shall be 40 hours.

(3) A police cadet whose actual period of duty in any week exceeds his normal period of duty (which excess period of duty is hereinafter referred to as overtime') shall, within 28 days, be granted in respect of each complete quarter of an hour of overtime, an equal period of time off and, in addition, in respect of each complete three-quarters of an hour of overtime, an additional quarter of an hour of time off.

(4) To such extent, if any, as the chief officer of police in a particular case may decide, the period spent by a police cadet on a journey necessary to enable him to report for duty, or to return home after duty, shall be treated, for the purposes of these Regulations, as falling within a period of duty.

**Public holidays**

- 8.** A police cadet shall be granted a day's leave on each public holiday.

**Annual leave**

**9.—**(1) Subject to paragraphs (2) and (3), the annual leave of a police cadet shall be granted at such time and be of such duration as may be determined by or with the authority of the chief officer of police.

(2) Where a police cadet, for the purposes of training, is assigned to duties with a member of the police force, he shall normally be granted three weeks' annual leave a year.

(3) Except where paragraph (2) applies, a police cadet shall normally be granted ten weeks' annual leave a year:

Provided that where a cadet is required to spend a period camping or engaging in other activity of a partly recreational character, the chief officer of police may direct that the whole or a specified part of that period shall be treated for the purposes of this paragraph as if it were a period of annual leave.

**Sick leave**

**10.—(1)** A police cadet shall be entitled to sick leave for any period for which he is unfit for duty on account of injury or illness, if-

- (a) a registered medical practitioner certifies that he is so unfit, or
- (b)—the period consists of not more than seven days.

(2) This Regulation shall apply to a police cadet who is in quarantine as it applies to a cadet who is ill and any reference to unfitness shall be construed accordingly.

**Special leave**

**11.** A police cadet may, at the discretion of the chief officer of police, be granted special leave, with or without pay as he may determine.

**Medical examination**

OMITTED

**Pay**

**13.—**(1) Subject to the provisions of this Regulation, the rate of pay of a police cadet shall be in accordance with the appropriate scales set out—

- (a) in respect of the period beginning with 1st September 1992 and ending with 31st August 1993, in Part I of the Table in Schedule 2 hereto, and
- (b) in respect of the period thereafter, in Part II of the said Table.

(2) Except where his pay falls to be reduced in accordance with paragraph (3), there shall be deducted from the pay of a police cadet—

- (a) the amount of any sickness benefit to which he is entitled under the Social Security Acts 1975 — 1982, and
- (b) any statutory sick pay to which he is entitled under the Social Security and Housing Benefits Act 1982,

and for the purposes of sub-paragraph (a) above any increase for adult and child dependants shall be treated as forming part of the benefit to which it relates.

(3) Where on the first or any succeeding day of a continuous period of sick leave the aggregate sick leave taken by a police cadet during the period of 12 months ending with that day—

- (a) exceeds three months, then (without prejudice to the next following sub-paragraph) his pay shall be reduced by a half in respect of that continuous period or, as the case may be, in respect of so much thereof as falls on or after that day;
- (b) exceeds four months, then he shall not be entitled to pay in respect of that continuous period or, as the case may be, in respect of so much thereof as falls on or after that day;

Provided that this paragraph shall not apply where the cadet is unfit for duty as a result of an injury or disease which, in the opinion of the police authority, was received or contracted without his own default in the execution of his duty, or where the Secretary of State so directs.

(4) If the chief officer of police so determines, a police cadet shall not be entitled to pay in respect of a period of special leave or of unauthorised absence from duty.

## **Board and lodging**

**14.—**(1) The police authority shall provide for a police cadet's board and lodging and, subject to paragraph (2), shall charge the cadet therefor in accordance with Schedule 3 hereto; and any such charge may, without prejudice to any other method of payment, be discharged by way of a deduction from his pay.

(2) Where a cadet is—

- (a) on annual leave, or
- (b) absent from his normal place of lodging for reasons approved by the police authority for the purposes of this paragraph,

for a continuous period of at least four days, the police authority shall, in respect of that period, waive or reduce the charge under paragraph (1); and, for the purpose of this paragraph, any such continuous period shall be calculated to the nearest week, a period of less than a week but of more than three days being treated as a week.

(3) In this Regulation a reference to the provision of board and lodging includes a reference to the making of payments in respect of board and lodging.

**Calculation of pay and charges**

**15.—**(1) This Regulation shall apply to the calculation of payments by way of pay under Regulation 13 and by way of charges for board and lodging under Regulation 14.

(2) A month's payment shall be calculated at a monthly rate determined by dividing by twelve the annual rate.

(3) A week's payment shall be calculated at a weekly rate determined by dividing by 52 and one sixth the annual rate.

(4) A day's payment shall be calculated at a daily rate determined by dividing by seven the weekly rate, determined as aforesaid.

(5) In making any such payment as is referred to in paragraph (1), a fraction of a penny shall be treated as a whole penny except that a fraction less than a half-penny shall be ignored.

**Allowances**

**16.—**(1) No allowance shall be paid to a police cadet except as provided by these Regulations or approved by the Secretary of State; and the amounts and conditions of payment of such allowances shall be as so provided or approved.

(2) Nothing in this Regulation shall apply to the reimbursement of expenses incurred by a police cadet in the execution of his duty, being expenses authorised either generally or specifically by the police authority.

**Travel allowances**

**17.—(1)** A police cadet shall, subject to paragraph (2), be entitled in any year to travel allowances in respect of the cost of up to three return journeys, actually made, to visit a parent or guardian where the cost of the return journey exceeds £1.27p.

(2) An allowance payable under this Regulation shall not in any case exceed whichever is the less of the two following amounts, namely—

- (a) the reasonable cost of the return journey actually made, or
- (b) the reasonable cost of a return journey to the parents' or guardian's usual place of abode;

and, without prejudice to the said limitation, an allowance payable in respect of a return journey to a place outside the British Isles shall not exceed £92.

In computing the amount referred to in sub-paragraph (a) or (b) of this paragraph, any question as to reasonable cost shall be determined by the police authority.

## Uniform and equipment

**18.—**(1) Subject to the following provisions of this Regulation, the police authority shall supply a police cadet with two pairs of boots or shoes annually for the purposes of normal duty and with such other items of uniform and equipment as are requisite in his case, and shall provide for the dry cleaning of uniform and the repair of footwear.

(2) OMITTED.

(3) Where, in the case of a woman, a police authority supplies a police cadet with stockings or tights for the purposes of duty, they shall supply 24 pairs annually but, in lieu of supplying such pairs, they may pay a cadet an allowance at the rate of £25 a year.

(4) The police authority may charge a police cadet for uniform or equipment lost or damaged otherwise than as a result of fair wear and tear but, subject as aforesaid, shall make no charge for anything supplied, cleaned or repaired under this Regulation.

(5) Any article of uniform or equipment supplied under this Regulation shall remain the property of the police authority and shall be handed back by the police cadet to that authority—

- (a) on his being required so to do;
- (b) on his ceasing to serve as a police cadet, or
- (c) on the replacement of the article in question,

unless, with the consent of the police authority, the cadet buys the article in question at a price fixed by the police authority.

(6) Uniform and equipment handed back to the police authority shall not be reissued to another police cadet until it has received any necessary cleaning or renovation and is in a serviceable conditions.

# SCHEDULES

## SCHEDULE 1

### REGULATION 2

#### Regulations revoked

REGULATIONS	REFERENCES
The Police Cadets Regulations 1968	S.I. 1968/25
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1969	S.I. 1969/408
The Police Cadets (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1969	S.I. 1969/1786
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1970	S.I. 1970/418
The Police Cadets (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1970	S.I. 1970/1402
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1971	S.I. 1971/151
The Police Cadets (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1971	S.I. 1971/804
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1972	S.I. 1972/706
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1973	S.I. 1973/1156
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1974	S.I. 1974/1153
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1975	S.I. 1975/933
The Police Cadets (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1975	S.I. 1975/1361
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1976	S.I. 1976/1595
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1977	S.I. 1977/1005
The Police Cadets (Amendment) (No. 2) Regulations 1977	S.I. 1977/1989
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1978	S.I. 1978/1239
The Police Cadets (Amendment) Regulations 1979	S.I. 1979/1543

## SCHEDULE 2

### REGULATION 13

#### Pay

The pay of a police cadet shall be determined by reference to his age, in the case of a cadet attached to the City of London or Metropolitan police force, in accordance with the scale set out in the second column of the following table and, in any other case, in accordance with the scale set out in the third column thereof.

**TABLE**

AGE	LONDON	PROVINCES
<b>Part I</b>		
<i>Pay from 1st September 1992 to 31st August 1993</i>		
Under 17 years	£5,220 a year	£4,413 a year
17 years	£5,490 a year	£4,683 a year
18 years or over	£6,018 a year	£5,211 a year
<b>Part II</b>		
<i>Pay from 1st September 1993</i>		
Under 17 years	£5,286 a year	£4,479 a year
17 years	£5,559 a year	£4,752 a year
18 years	£6,096 a year	£5,289 a year

**Charge for board and lodging**

1. The charge for board and lodging shall be determined by reference to the appropriate rate specified in the next following paragraph.

2. The annual rate of charge shall be—

- (a) in the case of a police cadet attached to the Metropolitan police force, £675;
- (b) in any other case, £624.

# **THE POLICE FEDERATION FUND RULES**

**(The Police Federation Regulations 1969  
Part III, as amended)**

## POLICE FEDERATION FUND RULES

These Fund Rules have been produced for the information of all contributing members to the Police Federation Voluntary Funds. The Police Federation Fund Rules are made under the provisions of The Police Federation Regulations 1969, Part III as amended, having been agreed by the Police Federation Annual Conference 2012 and approved by the Secretary of State for Home Affairs.

The Fund Rules specify the use to which Federation Funds may be put, but reference should also be made to the Police Federation Regulations.

Martyn Mordecai  
Treasurer  
Joint Central Committee

George Gallimore  
Deputy Treasurer  
Joint Central Committee

Steve Smith  
Deputy General Secretary  
Joint Central Committee

January 2013

# **POLICE FEDERATION FUND RULES**

## **(The Police Federation Regulations, 1969, Part III as amended)**

### **PART 1 ESTABLISHMENT AND MAINTENANCE OF FUNDS, SOURCE OF FUNDS, SUBSCRIPTIONS AND AUDITS**

#### **ESTABLISHMENT AND MAINTENANCE OF FUNDS**

1. The following Funds will be maintained within the Federation at national level:
  - 1.1. the Constables' Central Committee Fund;
  - 1.2. the Sergeants' Central Committee Fund;
  - 1.3. the Inspectors' Central Committee Fund; and
  - 1.4. the Joint Central Committee Fund
2. The Funds maintained under Rule 1 above shall be known as respectively:
  - 2.1. the Police Federation (Constables') Fund;
  - 2.2. the Police Federation (Sergeants') Fund;
  - 2.3. the Police Federation (Inspectors') Fund; and
  - 2.4. the Police Federation Joint Fund.
3. A Joint Branch Board Fund will be maintained within the Federation in each Force.
4. In each Force the following Funds may be set up and maintained within the Federation:-
  - 4.1. the Constables' Branch Board Fund;
  - 4.2. the Sergeants' Branch Board Fund; and
  - 4.3. the Inspectors' Branch Board Fund.
5. In any Force, in lieu of a Constables', Sergeants', and Inspectors' Branch Board Fund and, by agreement, a Joint Branch Board Fund only may be maintained to receive the total contributions from Members which would otherwise have been held in separate Branch Board Funds and shall be applied in financing the activities of the separate Branch Boards.

#### **SOURCE OF FUNDS**

6. The Federation may raise funds by the collection of voluntary subscriptions and the acceptance of donations from Members, and in any other manner which is compatible with its objects and purposes, including:
  - 6.1. by borrowing money from any person or persons or body corporate, or other legally constituted body authorised to lend on such security and upon such terms as may from time to time be arranged, by interest on capital or by commissions;
  - 6.2. by acceptance of donations or gifts, whether directly or by bequest, providing the acceptance of such donations or gifts shall not affect or interfere with the impartial discharge of police duties;
  - 6.3. by the sale of periodicals or articles and publications, and such other matters or items which can be considered incidental to, and compatible with, the objects and purposes of the Federation;

- 6.4. by receiving the income raised by the Federation or any other party on its behalf from business activities concerned in any way with any Exhibition or Conference constituted in accordance with the Regulations or otherwise;
- 6.5. by the receipt of commissions, introduction fees or administrative charges or any other payments arising from any member services (including for the avoidance of doubt, legal services) arranged by or on behalf of the Federation, including any services which are provided to non-members;
- 6.6. by receiving the income raised by the Federation from commercial use of its premises; and
- 6.7. by the sale of items of Federation memorabilia or merchandise.

## **SUBSCRIPTIONS**

7. In order to be eligible for Membership Benefits in accordance with these Rules, a Member must pay (or in the case of a Retired Member, have paid) subscriptions in accordance with these Rules.
8. The weekly subscription will be such sum as is determined by the Joint Central Committee and approved by the Joint Central Conference.
9. Unless otherwise agreed by the Joint Central Conference, any increase in subscriptions shall take effect from the 1st of January in the year following the approval of the Joint Central Conference.
10. The subscriptions made by Members of each rank of each Force shall be allocated as follows:
  - 10.1. 30% shall be allocated to the appropriate Branch Board Fund (which shall be the rank Branch Board Fund where maintained, and otherwise to the Joint Branch Board Fund) and 70% to the appropriate Central Committee Fund;
  - 10.2. in relation to the contributions made by the cadets of each Force, 30% shall be allocated to the Force's Constables' Branch Board Fund (or where no such Fund is maintained, to the Joint Branch Board Fund), and the remaining 70% to the Constables' Central Committee Fund; and
  - 10.3. out of the said 70% in Rule 10.1 and 10.2, each Central Committee shall allocate by agreement, part to the Joint Central Committee Fund.
11. For the avoidance of doubt, the allocation of 70% to the appropriate Central Committee Fund as referred to in Rule 10 will only apply to the sums raised from subscriptions from Members and shall not apply to funds raised by any other means permitted under these Rules.

## **AUDITS**

12. In accordance with Regulation 18 of the Regulations:
  - 12.1. Branch Boards and Central Committees shall keep detailed accounts of Federation funds held by them and shall have them audited annually by an independent auditor. After the end of each year a summary of the accounts for that year, together with a copy of the independent auditor's report thereon shall be made available:
    - 12.1.1. by Branch Boards to their Qualifying Members; and
    - 12.1.2. by Central Committees to the appropriate Central Conference;

- 12.2. a copy of the summary of the accounts and the independent auditor's report thereon in relation to each Branch Board shall be sent to the appropriate chief officer;
- 12.3. a copy of the summary of the accounts and the independent auditor's report thereon in relation to each Central Committee shall be sent to the Secretary of State;
- 12.4. the summary of the annual accounts of the Central Committees, together with a copy of the independent auditor's reports thereon shall be published to Qualifying Members of the Federation;
- 12.5. each Branch Board shall send a summary of its annual accounts and a copy of the independent auditor's report thereon to the Treasurer of the appropriate Central Committee and, where the local Fund or Funds include the Joint Branch Board, a copy of such summary and report shall be sent to each Treasurer of the three separate Committees; and
- 12.6. a Central Committee shall send to the Secretary of State a copy of the summary of accounts and independent auditor's report of any Branch Board for which he/she may call.

## **PART 2 – ELIGIBILITY FOR MEMBERSHIP BENEFITS**

### **13. Subject to the provisions of these Rules, where a Member is a Qualifying Member:**

- 13.1. the Member (or, where appropriate, a member of his or her family) is entitled to apply for Legal Assistance to be provided in accordance with the provisions of these Rules; and
- 13.2. in the event of the Member's death:
  - 13.2.1. a Death Benefit will be payable in accordance with Rule 19.10 provided that:
    - 13.2.1.1. the Joint Central Committee has determined that a Death Benefit is payable; and
    - 13.2.1.2. the level of any Death Benefit, the person or persons to whom it is payable and any conditions upon which it is paid will be as from time to time determined by the Joint Central Committee; and
  - 13.2.2. a member of his or her family or his or her personal representative is entitled to apply for Legal Assistance to be provided in accordance with the provisions of these Rules.

### **14. A Qualifying Member is:**

- 14.1. a Member (other than a Retired Member) who commences or has commenced payment of subscriptions within six months of joining the Police Service, provided that the Member's payment of subscriptions has been continuous with his or her police service; or
- 14.2. a Member who fails to commence payment of subscriptions within six months of joining the Police Service or ceases to pay contributions (other than in a case to which Rule 15 applies) and later elects to start or resume paying subscriptions and who is treated as a Qualifying Member in accordance with such protocol as the Joint Central Committee may from time to time apply. Such protocol may include restrictions, conditions or limitations on the entitlements of or in relation to such a Member.

**15.** Where a Member is on unpaid leave s/he will not be required to pay subscriptions, but shall remain a Qualifying Member, so long as s/he was a Qualifying Member at the beginning of the period of unpaid leave.

**16.** A Member who leaves Police Service is a Retired Member.

**17.** Where a Member is a Retired Member:

17.1. No Death Benefit is payable under Rule 19.10; and

17.2. the Retired Member (or, where appropriate, a member of his or her family or his or her personal representative) is entitled to apply for Legal Assistance to be provided in accordance with the provisions of these Rules so long as:

17.2.1. the Retired Member was a Qualifying Member when s/he left Police Service; and

17.2.2. the matter in relation to which Legal Assistance is sought

17.2.2.1. arose or relates to when the Retired Member was a member of a police force; or

17.2.2.2. concerns the eligibility of the Member (or a Member's survivor) to a pension or injury benefit;

17.3. Any application for Legal Assistance from a Retired Member (or, where appropriate, a member of his or her family or his or her personal representative) will be considered in accordance with such protocol as the Joint Central Committee may from time to time apply. For the avoidance of doubt, such protocol may include restrictions, conditions or limitations on the Legal Assistance provided to or in relation to such a Member, and such restrictions, conditions or limitations may be different to those (if any) applied to Qualifying Members.

### **PART 3 AUTHORISATION OF EXPENDITURE BY COMPONENT PARTS OF THE FEDERATION**

**18.** Federation Funds may be used as set out in the following Rules.

#### **A. THE POLICE FEDERATION JOINT CENTRAL COMMITTEE FUND**

##### **GENERAL EXPENDITURE**

**19.** The Joint Fund may be used for the following purposes:

19.1. administrative expenses of the Joint Central Committee, including the provision of office accommodation, the payment of due taxes, the retention and payment of persons consulted in an administrative professional or advisory capacity, the engagement of all necessary staff, and generally in any manner which the Joint Central Committee shall deem necessary to enable it to carry out its functions;

19.2. the cost of and incidental to the running of the Federation's headquarters, including the hotel and catering operation;

19.3. expenses in connection with the publication and distribution of reports and other documents, including a journal or magazine, and the purchase of publications for the use of Central Committees and Branch Boards;

19.4. on the provision of training;

19.5. on:

19.5.1. such contributions as may be required under the Regulations in respect of the pay, pension or allowances payable to or in respect of the Chairman, General Secretary or Treasurer of the Joint Central Committee ("the JCC Officers"); and

- 19.5.2. to such extent as may be agreed by the Joint Central Committee, in accordance with a decision of Annual Conference:
- 19.5.2.1. any further amount necessary to ensure that the salaries of the JCC Officers are equivalent to that of the highest rate payable to a Chief Inspector in the Metropolitan Police Service; and
  - 19.5.2.2. any additional pay or allowance to the JCC Officers; and
  - 19.5.2.3. any additional pay or allowance to the Vice Chairman, Deputy General Secretary or Deputy Treasurer of the Joint Central Committee; and
  - 19.5.2.4. any additional pay or allowance to any other member of the Joint Central Committee.
- 19.6. to meet, where not met from public funds, the cost of additional meetings of the Central Committees and of Sub-Committees, or any other meetings, and the costs of Members attending such training courses and other meetings as the Joint Central Committee shall from time to time authorise;
- 19.7. to defray the expenses incurred by Members in relation to Federation business and activities, in accordance with such protocol as the Joint Central Committee may from time to time apply;
- 19.8. on the arrangement and operation of member services, including insurance, medical and superannuation and similar schemes and any other service for the benefit of Members their partners and families and committee staff; and where agreed by the Joint Central Committee the benefit of non-members who are or were employed as police or Federation staff and the partners and families of such non-members;
- 19.9. to advance a loan or grant to a Committee, a Joint Branch Board or a Branch Board and upon such terms and conditions as the Joint Central Committee may determine;
- 19.10. on the payment of a Death Benefit on the death of a Qualifying Member. Whether a Death Benefit is payable, the level of any Death Benefit, the person or persons to whom it is payable and any conditions upon which it is paid will be as from time to time determined by the Joint Central Committee;
- 19.11. on charitable or benevolent purposes;
- 19.12. to authorise the payment of a sum of money to, or the purchase of a gift, the value not exceeding such limit as the Joint Central Committee shall from time to time decide, for any person, whether or not a Member where, in the opinion of the Committee, the individual has made a valid or recognisable contribution to the Federation or its Members;
- 19.13. on the arrangement and operation of any Federation event approved by the Joint Central Committee for the benefit of Members;
- 19.14. on the provision of welfare, support and facilities approved by the Joint Central Committee;
- 19.15. on the purchase of items of Federation memorabilia or merchandise for sale or otherwise; and
- 19.16. on any other matter which is incidental or conducive to the aims, purposes or operations of the Federation.

## **LEGAL ASSISTANCE**

**20.** The Joint Fund may be used to meet the cost of legal advice and/or assistance for and to support legal action (including the defence of proceedings) by or on behalf of the Joint Central Committee and/or the Federation, including:

- 20.1. payment of any related costs including, without limitation, expert fees, other disbursements and adverse costs orders;
- 20.2. payment of any damages or compensation awarded against the Federation; and
- 20.3. payment of any sum in connection with the settlement of a claim that has or might have given rise to legal proceedings against the Federation.

**21.** The Joint Fund may also be used to meet the cost of legal advice and/or assistance and to support legal action (including the defence of legal proceedings) in accordance with the following provisions of these Rules. Any such expenditure is referred to in these Rules as Legal Assistance.

**22.** Legal Assistance includes any related costs including, without limitation, medical and other expert fees, other disbursements and adverse costs orders.

**23.** The Joint Central Committee shall from time to time determine:

- 23.1. the manner in which any application for Legal Assistance shall be made;
- 23.2. the criteria by which the decision to provide any Legal Assistance and the extent and limitations on such Legal Assistance shall be determined (“a Funding Decision”);
- 23.3. whether there shall be any appeal against a Funding Decision, and if so what form such appeal should take; and
- 23.4. the terms upon which any Legal Assistance is provided, including any limitations and conditions.

**24.** Legal Assistance may be provided in relation to the following:

## **EMPLOYMENT**

- 24.1. on any matter relating to police pay, allowances, expenses or pensions;.
- 24.2. on any other matter relating to terms and conditions of service, including, without limitation, rostering, hours of work and lawful orders;
- 24.3. on any matter relating to the treatment of Members, including, without limitation, discrimination;
- 24.4. on pension or medical appeals (including appeals in relation to injury benefits);
- 24.5. on any other matter which the Joint Central Committee may from time to time consider appropriate to support in relation to the employment position of Members;

## **PERSONAL INJURY**

- 24.6. to support claims for compensation by Members who have sustained injuries, whether on- or off-duty, including claims for clinical negligence, criminal injury or other statutory compensation;
- 24.7. to support claims for compensation by the personal representatives or members of families of Members who have died, whether on- or off-duty, including claims for

- clinical negligence, criminal injury or other statutory compensation; and
- 24.8. to support claims for compensation by or on behalf of or in relation to members of Members' families who have sustained injuries or died including claims for clinical negligence, criminal injury or other statutory compensation;

## **CRIME AND MISCONDUCT**

- 24.9. in connection with criminal proceedings or potential criminal proceedings for any offence committed in, or founded upon something done or not done in the performance or purported performance of duties as a member of a Police Force or as a constable or where it is considered that criminal proceedings or potential criminal proceedings are only being initiated or considered due to the fact that the Member is or was a police officer;
- 24.10. in connection with proceedings or possible proceedings under such misconduct or unsatisfactory performance or unsatisfactory attendance provisions as are from time to time in force;

## **DEFAMATION AND PRIVACY**

- 24.11. in connection with pre-publication advice, proceedings or possible proceedings for defamation, invasion of privacy, breach of confidence or any similar type of claim, provided that in relation to any advice, proceedings or potential proceedings for defamation the statement or alleged statement appears to relate to the Member's conduct as a member of a Police Force, or to disparage him/her in the office of constable or otherwise to cast doubt upon his/her fitness to be a member of a Police Force;

## **MISCELLANEOUS**

- 24.12. on an appeal against any decision of a court, tribunal or similar body where the original decision was covered by these Rules (whether or not Legal Assistance had been granted in connection with the original decision);
- 24.13. in connection with proceedings at an inquest, inquiry or any other form of court, tribunal or similar body, whether or not the Member is formally a party to proceedings;
- 24.14. to support claims where a Member's property is damaged whilst on duty, or in circumstances arising out of or associated with duty;
- 24.15. to support claims by Members of negligence arising out of the provision of Legal Assistance, such assistance having been capable of being funded under these rules (but not including any claim by a Member against the Federation or a part thereof);
- 24.16. to support claims by Members of unlawful arrest and malicious prosecution; and
- 24.17. on any other matter which the Joint Central Committee may from time to time consider in the interest of the Federation to support.

## **B. THE RANK CENTRAL COMMITTEE FUNDS**

### **GENERAL EXPENDITURE**

**25.** A rank Central Committee Fund may be used for the following purposes:

- 25.1 . administrative expenses of the Central Committee, including the provision of office accommodation, the payment of due taxes, the retention and payment of persons consulted in an administrative professional or advisory capacity, the engagement of all necessary staff, and generally in any manner which the Central Committee shall deem necessary to enable it to carry out its functions;
- 25.2. expenses in connection with the publication and distribution of reports and other documents, including a journal or magazine, and the purchase of publications;
- 25.3 . on the provision of training;
- 25.4. to such extent as may be agreed by the Central Committee, in accordance with a decision of Annual Conference:
  - 25.4.1. any contribution to public funds in respect of pension, pay or allowance to any member of the Central Committee; and
  - 25.4.2. any additional pay or allowance to any other member of the Central Committee.
- 25.5 . to meet, where not met from public funds, the cost of additional meetings of the Central Committee and of Sub-Committees, or any other meetings, and the costs of Members attending such training courses and other meetings as the Central Committee shall from time to time authorise;
- 25.6. to defray the expenses incurred by Members in relation to Federation business and activities, in accordance with such protocol as the Central Committee may from time to time apply;
- 25.7. on the arrangement and operation of member services, including insurance, medical and superannuation and similar schemes and any other service for the benefit of Members their partners and families and committee staff; and where agreed by the Central Committee the benefit of non-members who are or were employed as police or Federation staff and the partners and families of such non-members;
- 25.8 . to advance a loan or grant to a Committee, a Joint Branch Board or a Branch Board and upon such terms and conditions as the Central Committee may determine;
- 25.9. on charitable or benevolent purposes;
- 25.10. to authorise the payment of a sum of money to, or the purchase of a gift, the value not exceeding such limit as the Central Committee shall from time to time decide, for any person, whether or not a Member where, in the opinion of the Committee, the individual has made a valid or recognisable contribution to the Federation or its Members;
- 25.11. on the arrangement and operation of any Federation event approved by the Central Committee for the benefit of Members;
- 25.12. on the provision of welfare, support and facilities approved by the Central Committee;
- 25.13. on the purchase of items of Federation memorabilia or merchandise for sale or otherwise; and
- 25.14. on any other matter which is incidental or conducive to the aims, purposes or operations of the Federation.

## **LEGAL ASSISTANCE**

**26.** A rank Central Committee Fund may be used to meet the cost of legal advice and/or assistance for and to support legal action (including the defence of proceedings) by or on behalf of the rank Central Committee including:

- 26.1. payment of any related costs including, without limitation, expert fees, other disbursements and adverse costs orders;
- 26.2. payment of any damages or compensation awarded against the Federation; and
- 26.3. payment of any sum in connection with the settlement of a claim that has or might have given rise to legal proceedings against the Federation.

## **C. BRANCH BOARD FUNDS**

### **GENERAL EXPENDITURE**

**27.** A Branch Board Fund may be used for the following purposes:

- 27.1. administrative expenses including the provision of office accommodation, the payment of due taxes, the retention and payment of persons consulted in an administrative professional or advisory capacity, the engagement of all necessary staff, and generally in any manner which the Branch Board shall deem necessary to enable it to carry out its functions;
- 27.2. expenses in connection with the publication and distribution of reports and other documents, including a journal or magazine, and the purchase of publications;
- 27.3. on the provision of training;
- 27.4. on granting honoraria to Branch Board members;
- 27.5. to meet, where not met from public funds, the cost of meetings of the Branch Board and of Sub-Committees, or any other meetings, and the costs of Members attending such training courses and other meetings as the Branch Board shall from time to time authorise;
- 27.6. to defray the expenses incurred by Members in relation to Federation business and activities, including:
  - 27.6.1. meeting the difference between the actual cost incurred by delegates and observers attending conferences of the Federation and the amount paid from public funds for such purposes; and
  - 27.6.2. to make payment to Members of such an amount as the Branch Board may, in its discretion decide, in respect of their out of pocket and other expenses in attending Federation meetings, any Charity or Benevolent event, any Federation event, any Chief Officer's event, any National Police Memorial Day event and any other event approved by the Branch Board that is for the benefit of Members, and commitments falling within the jurisdiction of the fund.
- 27.7. on the arrangement and operation of member services, including insurance, medical and superannuation and similar schemes and any other service for the benefit of Members their partners and families and committee staff; and where agreed by the Branch Board the benefit of non-members who are or were employed as police or Federation staff and the partners and families of such non-members;
- 27.8. to advance a loan or grant to a Central Committee upon such terms and conditions as the Branch Board may determine;
- 27.9. on charitable or benevolent purposes;

- 27.10. to authorise the payment of a sum of money to, or the purchase of a gift, the value not exceeding such limit as the Joint Branch Board shall from time to time decide, for any person, whether or not a Member where, in the opinion of the Branch Board, the individual has made a valid or recognisable contribution to the Federation or its Members;
- 27.11. on the arrangement and operation of any Federation event approved by the Branch Board for the benefit of Members;
- 27.12. on the provision of welfare, support and facilities approved by the Branch Board;
- 27.13. on the purchase of items of Federation memorabilia or merchandise for sale or otherwise;
- 27.14. on subscriptions to the National Association of Retired Police Officers (NARPO) for Retired Members for such period, if any, as the Branch Board may determine; and
- 27.15. on any other matter which is incidental or conducive to the aims, purposes or operations of the Federation.

## **LEGAL ASSISTANCE**

- 28. A Branch Board Fund may be used to meet the cost of legal advice and/or assistance for and to support legal action (including the defence of proceedings) by or on behalf of the Branch Board, including:
  - 28.1. payment of any related costs including, without limitation, expert fees, other disbursements and adverse costs orders;
  - 28.2. payment of any damages or compensation awarded against the Federation; and
  - 28.3. payment of any sum in connection with the settlement of a claim that has or might have given rise to legal proceedings against the Federation.

## **PART 4 GENERAL**

- 29. When any matter relating to Federation Funds is being dealt with at any Federation meeting, including a meeting of:
  - 29.1. annual conference;
  - 29.2. the Joint Central Committee;
  - 29.3. a rank Central Committee; or
  - 29.4. a Branch Boardno Member who is not a Qualifying Member shall be entitled to raise such a matter or to speak or vote on such matter.
- 30. In the event of an amalgamation of two or more Police Forces, whether voluntary or otherwise, all Funds held by the Branch Boards of the forces amalgamating shall be transferred to the new Branch Board.
- 31. In the event of a reorganisation of a Police Force or Police Forces which results in members of a Branch Board being split between two or more Police Forces, then the Branch Board Funds shall be split, and where appropriate transferred, pro rata the number of serving Members involved.
- 32. The Joint Central Committee will be the arbiters as to whether Branch Board Funds have been used in accordance with these Rules and the Regulations.

## **SCHEDULE - GLOSSARY**

**33.** These Rules are subject to the Regulations. In the event of any conflict with the Regulations, the Regulations will prevail.

**34.** In these Rules, unless the context requires otherwise:

- 34.1. "Death Benefit" has the meaning set out in Rule 19.10;
- 34.2. "the Federation" means the Police Federation of England and Wales;
- 34.3. a reference to an "injury benefit" includes any benefit payable under the Police (Injury Benefit) Regulations 2006 whether payable to a Member or a Member's survivor;
- 34.4. "the JCC Officers" has the meaning set out in Rule 19.5;
- 34.5. "Joint Branch Board" has the same meaning as in the Regulations, other than that in relation to the Metropolitan Police Service a reference to a Joint Branch Board is to be read as a reference to the Joint Executive Committee;
- 34.6. "Legal Assistance" has the meaning set out in Rules 21 and 22;
- 34.7. "Member" has the same meaning as "a member of the Federation" in the Regulations, but also includes a Retired Member;
- 34.8. "Qualifying Member" has the meaning set out in Rule 14;
- 34.9. "the Regulations" means the Police Federation Regulations 1969;
- 34.10. "Retired Member" has the meaning set out in Rule 16;

**35.** In these Rules, unless the context requires otherwise:

- 35.1. any reference to a statutory provision refers to the provision as it is in force from time to time, taking into account any amendment or re-enactment;
- 35.2. the words "includes" and "including" or any similar terms are not words of limitation.